COMMISSION ROYALE SUR LES PEUPLES AUTOCHTONES ROYAL COMMISSION ON ABORIGINAL PEOPLES

LOCATION/ENDROIT: KAHNAWAKE TERRITORY

KAHNAWAKE, QUEBEC

DATE: WEDNESDAY, MAY 5, 1993

VOLUME: 1

"for the record..." **STENOTRAN**

1376 Kilborn Ave. Ottawa 521-0703

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Kahnawake Territory May 5, 1993

NAME	PAGE
Opening Prayer	1
Welcoming Address by Grand Chief Joseph T. Norton	2
Preliminary Remarks by Co-Chair René Dussault	11
Presentation by Kahnawake Economic Development Group Ron Abreira, Director	18
Presentation by Caisse populaire Kahnawake Michael L. Rice	31
Presentation by Intercultural Institute of Montreal Robert Vachon, Director of Research	62
Presentation by Kahnawake Education Center Michael J. Diabo Edward J. Cross, Director of Student Services	75
Presentation by Kahnawake Youth Centre Arnold Lazare, President of the Board of Directors	103
Présentation par le Comité de promotion et de surveillance des droits humains à Kahnawake et communautés limitrophes Marianne Roy Arnold Goodleaf Gail Stacy-Moore Bern Purden France Loiseau Pierre Lagrenade	114

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Kahnawake Territory May 5, 1993

NAME	PAGE
Presentation by the "Making Adult Decisions" Youth Group Cynthia McComber, Facilitator Jesse Gilbert, Vice-President and Acting President Chad Diabo, Treasurer	144
Presentation by Kahn-Tineta Horn and Karonhiahente Dale Dione	156
Presentation by Kahnawake Shakotii' takehnhas Community Services Donald Horne, Director	178
Presentation by Health Consultation Committee Rheena Diabo Keith Leclair	203
Presentation by Kanien'kehaka Raotitiohkwa Cultural Center Edward J. Cross, Chairman	225
Presentation by Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre Irene Tschernomor, Executive Director Dr. Louis T. Montour Keith Leclair	241
Presentation by Dr. Ann C. Macaulay, former Medical Director, Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre	274
Presentation by Kateri Memorial Foundation Susan K. Horne, President	284
Presentation by Carl Curotte	296

	Aboriginal Peoples
1	Kahnawake Territory
2	Upon commencing at 9:55 a.m. on Wednesday,
3	May 5, 1993
4	
5	(Opening Prayer)
6	
7	COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY CHIEF BILLY TWO
8	RIVERS, MOHAWK COUNCIL OF KAHNAWAKE: (Mohawk language -
9	no translation)
LO	I guess we will commence right into the
L1	meeting. As such, I will introduce the Panel on the Royal
L2	Commission. I will go from my right here and down the
L3	line.
L 4	The person to my right is Viola Robinson.
L 5	She is the former President of the Native Council of
L 6	Canada. Next to her is the Honourable René Dussault,
L7	Justice of the Quebec Court of Appeal. Next to him is
L 8	Georges Erasmus, former AFN National Chief. Next to him
L 9	is Bertha Wilson, former Justice of the Supreme Court of
20	Canada. Last is Mary Sillett, former President of the
21	Inuit Women's Association of Canada and former
22	Vice-President of the Inuit Tapirisat of Canada.
23	With that, I will ask Chief Joe Norton

1 Royal Commission on

May 5, 1993

StenoTran

- 1 to give the welcoming address.
- 2 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON, MOHAWK
- 3 COUNCIL OF KAHNAWAKE: Good morning.
- 4 Wa'tkwannonhwera:ton.
- 5 I would like to welcome the honourable
- 6 guests here this morning, the Commissioners. Although
- 7 we met yesterday in Akwesasne -- I was part of a
- 8 presentation on the issue of our mobility rights to cross
- 9 the American-Canadian border -- we still need to look at
- 10 the circumstances concerning Mohawk peoples, and more
- 11 specifically Kahnawake.
- 12 We met in Akwesasne yesterday and we
- 13 looked at similar circumstances that have evolved in both
- 14 communities. The issues in Akwesasne and Kahnawake are
- 15 quite similar and they are varied at the same time. The
- 16 circumstances, because of the location, because of the
- 17 histories, because of the way that our communities have
- 18 evolved over the years, make us different, but yet we have
- 19 a common thread, we have a common belief, we have a common
- 20 family -- the Mohawk family. We have the same clans, our
- 21 people are intermarried, we are dependent on one another
- 22 in various ways and means and we always have been.
- 23 What you will hear over the course of

- 1 the next two days will be Kahnawake oriented, but I believe
- 2 a similar message you have heard right across this country
- 3 in your travels, and what you will hear in the future for
- 4 the life term of this Commission.
- 5 We are very proud of our accomplishments
- 6 in this community. Our people have done a lot to take
- 7 responsibility for what needs to be done. It is not
- 8 totally satisfactory to us. There are still many things
- 9 that need to be done. There is both internally within
- 10 the community the need to heal, the need to unify our
- 11 efforts in one way or another, so that we may protect
- 12 ourselves against the outside forces. And I have to put
- 13 it in that fashion because of the fact that there are
- 14 certain things that have evolved over the curse of time
- 15 that cause us to look at the outside, both provincial as
- 16 well as federal, as forces. It is unfortunate that we
- 17 have to use those terms; I wish it could be a little more
- 18 pleasant in the way we have dealt with our neighbours and
- 19 those governments that are out there, but it hasn't been.
- 20 We firmly believe that a lot of the
- 21 things that have happened in government legislation are
- 22 a result of some of the divisions that are in this
- 23 community, and for that matter right across the country.

- 1 We are not always open to talk about what goes on
- 2 internally, but lately it has become well exposed. But
- 3 that's one matter.
- 4 What you will hear over the next few days
- 5 are from various sectors of the community and what they
- 6 would like to see happen, what they hope to see happen,
- 7 their recommendations, what their needs are. Some of them
- 8 may be of administrative, operational quality, but
- 9 basically the motivation is political. Without the vision
- 10 of establishing autonomy in this community, without the
- 11 understanding that that's what motivates our taking
- 12 responsibility for our lives in all sectors, then we might
- 13 as well just take the Indian Act and follow it to the letter.
- 14 As a matter of fact, some of the things
- 15 that are going on in this community are outside of federal
- 16 and provincial guidelines, outside of federal-provincial
- 17 law, but it is as a result of the people wanting to take
- 18 full responsibility for these matters. What needs to
- 19 happen as far as we are concerned is, Canada has to now
- 20 begin the process of developing or amending policies and
- 21 laws that reflect the true nature of this community and
- 22 its relationship with its neighbours.
- We are not only a local community, we

- 1 are not a regional community in terms of our relationship
- 2 and our understanding. We are not just a federal Kahnawake
- 3 territory. There is not just that kind of relationship.
- 4 There is a North American relationship we have also and,
- 5 to a large degree, there is an international relationship
- 6 that we have. It is not something that is a new phenomenon,
- 7 it goes back in time.
- 8 The people that will be speaking are
- 9 people that we have a lot of faith in, a lot of respect
- in, and they carry their responsibilities very seriously.
- 11 They are truly professional people in their beliefs and
- 12 their understanding of what they are doing. What they
- 13 are doing is for this community and for the people of
- 14 Kahnawake.
- Make no mistake about it: we go about
- 16 our duties in one way or another in a very reasonable and
- 17 responsible fashion, and at times we are criticised for
- 18 it from outside sources. In the last little while, since
- 19 1990, since the infamous Mohawk Crisis, it has become
- 20 extremely difficult in one way or another to try and operate
- 21 as we have in the past. There is I guess a call by many
- 22 to try and normalize things, but where normalisation comes
- 23 in, we don't know. What is going to be the norm is what

- 1 we are looking at.
- 2 Things will not go back to the way they
- 3 were prior to 1990, so we have to look at a new or at least
- 4 an altered relationship, and that has been difficult in
- 5 all the sectors that we have had to deal with the outside.
- 6 The areas of justice have been constantly under attack.
- 7 Our policing agency, the peacekeepers have been
- 8 constantly under attack, the Court of Kahnawake, and just
- 9 about anything that this community has done.
- 10 We hope to be able to provide to you as
- 11 well as those who are visiting here today a "fully rounded
- 12 out as much as possible" picture of this community and
- 13 where it hopes to go and what it wishes to defend. We
- 14 need to clear up this image problem that has been created
- 15 by the media to a large degree and by the government
- 16 propaganda about this being a haven in a sense for criminal
- 17 activities, the criminalization of our people.
- 18 Hopefully, through our presentations, through our
- 19 recommendations, a path, a direction of solution will be
- 20 established.
- 21 The Commission wants to hear solutions.
- Well, solutions are attained by capturing the imagination
- 23 through conceptual ideas, are attained by a willingness

Royal Commission on

- 1 on the parties that are involved. There is always two
- 2 sides to the issues, there is always two arguments, there
- 3 is always two understandings, there is always two beliefs,
- 4 and quite often there is discrepancies on how these two
- 5 come together and how they are described, and that causes
- 6 conflict.
- 7 We need to level the playing field. We
- 8 need to know that we are going to have an equal opportunity.
- 9 We need to know that this is not going to be a one-sided
- 10 affair -- and I am talking about legislation that is out
- 11 there and how it is viewed. What we don't need is to be
- 12 told how the law operates out there. We don't need
- 13 lectures. We don't need to be treated as children. And,
- 14 first and foremost, there has got to be the respect and
- 15 recognition for the long outstanding history of this
- 16 community, what its contributions have been, not just to
- 17 the local region, not just to what is now known as the
- 18 province of Quebec, but to Canada.
- 19 We hope that, over the course of the next
- 20 two days, even though this is just a brief snapshot --
- 21 because that's all it really is at this point -- we will
- 22 able to impress upon you, the Commissioners, as well as
- 23 those who may view what is going on over the next two days

- 1 over here, about where we intend to go; because it is not
- 2 just a question of asking someone to allow us to do
- 3 something, it is more or less empowering ourselves and
- 4 taking the responsibility for what we are doing.
- 5 There may have been errors in the past
- 6 in how we have done things, or what one might consider
- 7 an error, but then, where in this world in the last few
- 8 decades or in the last few centuries have you seen societies
- 9 go without mistakes, especially the ones that have been
- 10 dominated, colonized, attempts to assimilate, stripped
- 11 of their rights, or at least attempting to strip them of
- 12 their rights. We are going to re-emerge in one way or
- 13 another. We won't be unscathed but we are still determined
- 14 to continue.
- 15 It is a tribute to our people that we
- 16 are still here after all these centuries. It was talked
- 17 about yesterday or the day before by the people from
- 18 Onondaga that it is a miracle -- we are one of the miracles
- 19 in terms of Native people, the Iroquoian people, that we
- 20 are still around after all the things that have happened
- 21 to us.
- 22 I believe that's the reason why we have
- 23 you here today, tomorrow, and hopefully, in one way or

- 1 another, through your efforts, you will be able to convince
- 2 or at least motivate whatever governments are going to
- 3 be in place in the next little while to move, to do the
- 4 right thing, or at least to set the process, the procedure
- 5 in place that will eventually lead to a more peaceful way
- 6 of resolving issues.
- 7 So I will stop at this point. I again
- 8 welcome you to Kahnawake and hope that you will have a
- 9 very successful two days in our community. Myiow kowa
- 10 (PH).

11 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO

- 12 **RIVERS:** Myiow, Tokwiro.
- Just a few points I would like to make,
- 14 but before I do that, anyone that would like to pick up
- 15 the presentation of Mr. Dussault in French can pick up
- 16 the translating things in the back. He will be making
- 17 his presentation in just a minute or so. So you can get
- 18 up now while I am setting the process of conduct over here,
- 19 things I expect to happen while we are here, to make things
- 20 go smoothly, you can pick up your headsets at the back.
- I think one of the things that we need
- 22 basically is the attention and co-operation of everyone
- 23 here, to be attentive to the importance of what is being

- 1 said by the people that are speaking, extend to them and
- 2 extend to the Royal Commission the respect of your
- 3 attention and co-operation. If you do, for some reason,
- 4 have to have personal conversations or talks -- and I don't
- 5 mean this in a literal sense, the door is right there for
- 6 you to take; but just outside you can have your debates
- 7 or in the back of the room, because it is distracting
- 8 sometimes for the people in their train of thought.
- 9 The other thing that I will be liberal
- 10 with is the smoking situation here. I will allow smoking
- 11 to the extent of when I begin to be unable to see you in
- 12 front of me; then I think I will call a no-smoking ban.
- Other than that, I think that what we
- 14 will do is to have the speakers make their presentation
- 15 and indulge to the Commission to ask the questions that
- 16 they need. Hopefully, everything can go along very
- 17 smoothly, and we will use this opportunity to the benefit
- 18 of all of us. Myiow kowa (PH).
- 19 With that I will ask René Dussault to
- 20 do his preliminary remarks. Myiow.
- 21 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you very
- 22 much, Mr. Two Rivers and Grand Chief Norton.
- I would like to thank the Mohawk

- 1 community of Kahnawake for welcoming us for these public
- 2 hearings in your community. Je remercie au nom de la
- 3 Commission la communauté mohawk de Kahnawake de nous avoir
- 4 invités à tenir ces audiences publiques dans la communauté
- 5 de Kahnawake.
- 6 Vous n'êtes pas sans savoir qu'il y a
- 7 un grand symbolisme à la présence de la Commission ce matin
- 8 dans votre communauté. En effet -- et vous y avez fait
- 9 allusion tout à l'heure -- les événements de l'été 1990
- 10 constituent l'un des éléments déclencheurs de la création
- 11 de la Commission royale sur les peuples autochtones. Les
- 12 audiences publiques que nous entreprenons ce matin
- 13 constituent donc un point névralgique dans les travaux
- 14 de la Commission.
- Nous avons eu l'occasion, en parlant aux
- 16 uns et aux autres dans la préparation de cette semaine
- 17 consacrée non seulement à la meilleure connaissance des
- 18 communautés mohawks mais également aux relations avec les
- 19 populations environnantes, de constater qu'un malaise
- 20 profond demeure sur le plan des relations entre les
- 21 communautés mohawks et les populations environnantes,
- 22 particulièrement dans la région de Montréal. De part et
- 23 d'autre, cependant, on a accepté de rencontrer la

- 1 Commission pour entreprendre un dialogue. La Commission
- 2 espère en tirer certaines pistes de rapprochement pour
- 3 l'avenir. Enfin, on nous a dit de part et d'autre qu'on
- 4 souhaitait des relations quotidiennes plus normales, moins
- 5 tendues; et vous y avez fait allusion dans votre
- 6 introduction tout à l'heure. On reconnaît donc aussi la
- 7 nécessité économique et sociale d'une coexistence plus
- 8 harmonieuse.
- 9 L'objectif de la Commission ce matin est
- 10 donc à cet égard modeste et empreint de réalisme.
- 11 L'amélioration, si petite soit-elle, du climat social
- 12 constituerait un progrès non négligeable.
- 13 Sur le plan plus immédiat de la
- 14 communauté de Kahnawake, la Commission, comme elle le fait
- 15 dans toutes ses audiences publiques à travers le Canada
- 16 rencontrant les diverses nations autochtones, cherche à
- 17 connaître la vision d'avenir que propose chacune des
- 18 nations, chacune des communautés et donc, dans les deux
- 19 prochains jours, la vision d'avenir que propose, que voit,
- 20 que cherche la communauté mohawk de Kahnawake et la nation
- 21 mohawk de Kahnawake.
- 22 Nous espérons recevoir des idées de
- 23 solutions concrètes dans le domaine social, dans le domaine

- 1 de l'éducation, de la santé, des services sociaux, de
- 2 l'environnement, de la justice. Comme vous l'avez
- 3 mentionné, la sécurité publique et les services de police
- 4 constituent sans doute un élément clé de l'amélioration
- 5 des relations entre les autochtones, entre les Mohawks
- 6 et les populations environnantes.
- 7 Nous étions chez les Navahos en Arizona
- 8 au début de l'automne dernier et on a été frappé par le
- 9 pragmatisme des relations, en particulier sur le plan de
- 10 la police, entre le peuple navaho et les quatre états
- 11 américains environnants. Il n'y a pas de raison pour qu'on
- 12 ne puisse pas tendre et réussir à obtenir un résultat qui
- 13 soit semblable.
- 14 Sur le plan économique nous souhaitons
- 15 obtenir des solutions concrètes également, connaître les
- 16 projets que vous pouvez avoir, parce qu'encore une fois
- 17 l'autosuffisance économique est essentielle à
- 18 l'autodétermination et l'autonomie gouvernementale. Or
- 19 nous l'a dit et redit: sans l'autosuffisance économique
- 20 dans une large mesure, on ne changera rien au fond au
- 21 système. Alors c'est un élément clé.
- Notre document, qui fait état du
- 23 dialogue dans les deux premières séries d'audiences

- 1 publiques, insiste énormément sur la nécessité de
- 2 l'amélioration des problèmes sociaux, donc d'un processus
- 3 de guérison qui souvent est nécessaire à l'intérieur des
- 4 communautés, et de l'autosuffisance économique pour faire
- 5 en sorte que l'autonomie gouvernementale et
- 6 l'autodétermination soient réelles et qu'une nouvelle
- 7 relation puisse être établie sur des bases plus
- 8 respectueuses, plus normales, de sorte que les solutions
- 9 d'avenir soient dans la bonne direction et qu'on évite
- 10 les mauvaises politiques du passé.
- 11 En terminant, je voudrais dire que nous
- 12 comptons sur le dialogue que nous entreprenons ce matin
- 13 dans votre communauté pour continuer à parfaire nos
- 14 connaissances quant aux traditions, quant aux institutions
- 15 du peuple mohawk. Nous avons eu l'occasion à Akwesasne,
- 16 par la lecture des ceintures protocolaires, de nous
- 17 familiariser de façon importante -- et je pense, et je
- 18 l'espère, avec nous le grand public -- avec une réalité
- 19 institutionnelle, politique et juridique très forte.
- Nous espérons que cette visite nous
- 21 permettra de faire en sorte que les événements de l'été
- 22 1990 soient mis dans une perspective maintenant d'avenir.
- 23 Nous connaissons l'importance de cette visite en raison

- en particulier de l'importance de la nation mohawk, son 1
- 2 nombre, ses traditions, aussi son influence parmi les
- 3 autres nations autochtones.
- 4 Alors c'est avec beaucoup de plaisir et
- 5 d'intérêt que nous allons entendre les présentations qui
- nous seront faites durant toute la journée sur les divers 6
- secteurs de l'administration ici, à Kahnawake, et 7
- 8 également les présentations qui nous seront faites demain
- 9 durant la journée sur le plan plus large de la vision
- 10 d'avenir propre à la nation Mohawk et à la communauté de
- 11 Kahnawake.
- 12 Encore une fois, je voudrais vous
- remercier de nous avoir invités, et nous sommes convaincus 13
- 14 que ces journées-là seront pour la Commission, comme les
- 15 précédentes à Akwesasne, très utiles et nous permettront
- d'avoir une meilleure perspective pour la journée que nous 16
- aurons vendredi avec les représentants des populations 17
- 18 qui ont vécu assez durement les événements de l'été 1990.
- 19 Notre propos est un propos orienté vers
- 20 l'avenir et non pas sur ces événements. Encore une fois,
- 21 tout élément qui permettrait d'avoir des pistes de
- 22 rapprochement seront utiles pour une coexistence meilleure
- 23 et plus harmonieuse.

- Je vous remercie.
- 2 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 3 RIVERS: Myiow odeha (PH).
- 4 Since the agenda has been adopted
- 5 unanimously, I will just give you a rundown rather quickly.
- 6 We will be here for two days. The
- 7 meeting tomorrow will commence at 9:00 a.m. and finish
- 8 at -- when we finish tomorrow. I guess today too, the
- 9 same procedure will follow. We hopefully will break at
- 10 12:30 and resume again at two o'clock, and continue
- 11 hopefully and be concluded by 5:30. If not, maybe with
- 12 the indulgence of the Commission we will continue a bit
- 13 longer.
- I have some good news for both myself
- and the media: lunch break will be from 12:30 till 2:00,
- 16 and lunch will be served here for presenters, observers,
- 17 RCAP staff, translators and media. We have made
- 18 arrangements for a large number of people.
- 19 Presentations should be kept to a 10-
- 20 to 15-minute duration, and the Commissioners will be given
- 21 an opportunity to question. There will be approximately
- 22 17 presentations today, and again we hope to finish on
- 23 time.

- 1 With that, I would now respectfully ask
- 2 Ron Abraira, from the Kahnawake Economic Development Group
- 3 to make his presentation, to be followed by Mr. Michael
- 4 Rice, from the Kahnawake Caisse populaire.
- 5 Myiow.
- 6 RON ABRAIRA, DIRECTOR, KAHNAWAKE
- 7 ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT GROUP: Thank you very much, Billy.
- 8 I would like to thank the Royal
- 9 Commission for providing people like myself for the
- 10 opportunity to meet you and discuss issues at the local
- 11 level. My name is Ron Abraira. I am the Director of our
- 12 local Economic Development Group. It is a CEDO, under
- 13 Indian Affairs CAED Strategy; perhaps you are familiar
- 14 with some of that. I will do my best to be very brief,
- 15 so we can stick to the time schedule.
- I will just briefly give a very quick
- 17 overview of our economy in Kahnawake. It consists of a
- 18 couple of economic extremes on the edge of the spectrum.
- 19 On one side we have the approximately \$25 million that
- 20 comes into our community from the federal government of
- 21 Canada. On the other side we have what I like to call
- 22 fire-breathing individualist entrepreneurs. We are
- 23 looking for things to put in the middle of our two economic

- 1 extremes, and I think they would benefit our community.
- 2 In terms of entrepreneurship, strong
- 3 markets we are involved in are things like the automotive
- 4 after-markets, the construction industry, hardware, stuff
- 5 like that. We have many arts and crafts, dépanneurs,
- 6 restaurants. We are also strong in the golf course
- 7 industry, because of our proximity to Montreal. Last but
- 8 not least, as you obviously can see when you drive in,
- 9 we also are very strong in the cigarette industry.
- 10 So, needless to say, the spirit of
- 11 entrepreneurship in this community is probably the highest
- 12 you will see anywhere in Canada. I think it is imperative
- 13 that organizations seek to support this entrepreneurship
- 14 so we can develop the community even further.
- 15 Secondly, I will touch briefly upon the
- 16 Canadian Aboriginal Economic Development Strategy and how
- 17 it has affected Kahnawake. I will give credit where credit
- 18 is due: I think it has been a fair attempt by the
- 19 Government of Canada to assist business development,
- 20 assist community development and assist Native
- 21 entrepreneurs. I am not going to sit here and whine that
- 22 it has been not good for us, it has been pretty good.
- 23 Indian Affairs has been a very positive

- help to us in creating our CEDO and creating our 1
- 2 institution. ISTC, with some of their bureaucracy, has
- 3 still supported community development in Kahnawake.
- Lastly, the Pathways to Success has contributed a
- significant amount of funding here. 5
- 6 I will shift now and I will touch on the
- three areas that I think are the areas I feel important 7
- 8 in the future. I can make three specific recommendations
- 9 to the Commission.
- 10 First, it would be that we seek to create
- 11 a Canadian Aboriginal Economic Development Strategy Part
- 12 II, with adequate funding for Native entrepreneurship and
- development. I think that if I could see any positive 13
- changes to suggest from CAEDS I, it would be that total 14
- 15 authority and the total funding for these programs be
- 16 transferred down to the local level or to tribal level,
- depending on how communities have themselves set up. 17
- 18 Secondly, I am not the most militant guy
- 19 in the world, but I do see an issue coming, and I think
- 20 that if people don't listen up and they continue to see
- 21 policies being developed by the Canadian government, I
- think this issue of taxation is going to become an issue 22
- 23 as relevant, as important and perhaps as much of a powder

- 1 keg as the issue of land claims. It appears to me that
- 2 all of the policies of the Canadian government are forcing
- 3 Natives and Native business people to be Natives only when
- 4 they are on the territory of a reserve. The minute they
- 5 leave the confines of the reserve either to trade goods
- 6 or services or just on their own personal business, the
- 7 tax-exempt status of Native people is being slowly eroded
- 8 -- I shouldn't say "slowly"; actually, it is being quickly
- 9 eroded.
- 10 So I feel that taxation will become one
- 11 of the big issues in the coming years, and I feel that
- 12 the Canadian government must respect the tax-exempt status
- 13 of Natives and Native business people to transport their
- 14 goods and services freely throughout the territories of
- 15 North America. In fact, as Joe had alluded to earlier,
- 16 even internationally we are beginning to see more and more
- 17 entrepreneurs look to international trade.
- I would like to touch on the last area.
- 19 I am not going to talk too much about it. I am just going
- 20 to say that if people who work in economic development
- 21 in the country and those at the local level don't start
- 22 to research the subject of Indian gaming, we truly have
- 23 our heads in the sand. Indian gaming is taking place in

- 1 the United States at an unbelievable level of development.
- 2 It is the leading edge of economic development. The
- 3 funding for it is used to create joint ventures. The job
- 4 creation is extraordinary from it. The revenue generation
- 5 is extraordinary. I am not sure what happened last week
- 6 at the Economic Development Round Table, I wasn't there,
- 7 but if the subject of Indian gaming wasn't near the top
- 8 of the agenda, I have sincere fears about who is leading
- 9 is in economic development.
- 10 I think that from a national perspective
- 11 research should be done on this industry, how it is done
- 12 in the United States, how it is managed, how it is developed
- 13 and how it is working successfully, and I don't think there
- 14 is any reason why we can't have it here in Canada.
- That's all I have to say. Thank you very
- 16 much.
- 17 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 18 RIVERS: Myiow, Ron.
- Any questions from the Panel?
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 21 for your very, very good example. If everyone took this
- 22 approach, we would get to the nub of the issues very, very
- 23 quickly.

- 1 When you say the Economic Development
- 2 Strategy Part II should transfer money directly to the
- 3 community level or else the tribal level, could you explain
- 4 a little bit more what you are talking about? Is that
- 5 to political organizations? Is that to economic
- 6 institutions that you are talking about that might be the
- 7 vehicles through which economic development dollars would
- 8 be disbursed? Does it depend on the community? What
- 9 exactly are you saying?
- 10 RON ABRAIRA: The wheels are in motion
- 11 for this already. Indian Affairs has created CEDOs, such
- 12 as our own organization, that transfer the majority of
- 13 funds down to the local level. I would like to say good
- 14 news about that, but, unfortunately, we just were notified
- 15 that the region will be getting a 29 per cent cutback.
- 16 So, in the economic development, in the CAEDS realm of
- 17 things, Indian Affairs has created CEDOs, Community
- 18 Economic Development Organizations.
- 19 ISTC has created aboriginal capital
- 20 corporations and is in the process of creating XDOs (PH),
- 21 and EIC has created local management boards. The wheels
- 22 are in motion for this to happen. I feel that it just
- 23 should be accelerated and that it should not be disguised

- 1 that Natives have control over this funding. The Native
- 2 people should have the control over it, period. Indian
- 3 Affairs has been the best example. ISTC and EIC are
- 4 coming, but they have a little ways to go.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 6 Could I ask you a little bit about the
- 7 Indian gaming? My understanding was that there was some
- 8 exploration of the issue here. Is that something that
- 9 you see going ahead for Kahnawake or, when you brought
- 10 up the gaming issue, were you talking about on a larger
- 11 issue that you think it should be looked at for the country?
- 12 **RON ABRAIRA:** The example of what
- 13 happened in the United States is that two tribes in the
- 14 United States, one in California and one in Florida, had
- 15 to challenge the Supreme Court -- the court case went all
- 16 the way to the Supreme Court and they won. The challenge
- 17 was initiated some time in the early eighties, and it was
- 18 not ended, because of the court systems, till the late
- 19 eighties. In 1988 the Congress of the United States passed
- 20 the Indian Gaming Regulatory Act.
- 21 In Canada Indian gaming is being looked
- 22 at at the local level. It was looked at here and we have
- 23 had discussions on it. I am not going to deny that the

- 1 discussions are controversial; it is a controversial
- 2 industry. But what seems to be lacking is a national
- 3 framework for how the industry can be developed; to my
- 4 knowledge, no one is working on it. I transferred
- 5 documentation to people in one of the ministries involved
- 6 in CAEDS, and their people refuse to even look at it.
- 7 I think what we don't want to see is six
- 8 or seven years of court cases. What we don't want to see
- 9 is more and more incidents of raids onto ventures like
- 10 we saw in Saskatchewan.
- 11 So my belief is that some sort of a
- 12 national perspective -- the industry should be researched
- 13 from a national perspective as to the impact it could have
- 14 and how it could replace these government programs for
- 15 economic development.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- Any other questions from anybody?
- 18 **COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT:** I do.
- Jus one question. I am going to I guess
- 20 repeat Georges' question but in a different way, because
- 21 as we have crossed the country we have heard that many,
- 22 many problems relate to the administration of CAEDS. I
- 23 was wondering if your recommendation for the continuation

- 1 of CAEDS into Phase II would contain any recommendations
- 2 to improve the administrative efficiency of the problem.
- 3 RON ABRAIRA: I guess not to sound
- 4 cynical or anything, my recommendation in one sentence
- 5 would be to take all of the funding out of the hands of
- 6 non-Indian bureaucrats and put it into the hands of Native
- 7 people at the local level. That would be my recommendation
- 8 in one sentence.
- 9 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I would
- 10 like to just ask you one question. It is something that
- 11 has been talked about off and on in certain communities
- 12 and it seems to be brought about.
- 13 You talked about taxation in relation
- 14 to economic development. I guess what you are saying is
- 15 -- I don't know how that relates to economic development,
- 16 people paying tax on the outside once they leave the
- 17 reserve, but do you see taxation as a part of generating
- 18 revenue for a community? That's the question: Do you
- 19 see that, if you are going to pay tax, or do you see that
- 20 we don't pay tax at all to anybody anywhere? There has
- 21 been some talk, it is floating around, that maybe
- 22 communities and people should start taxing their own people
- 23 and tax dollars should be coming back into the community.

- 1 I would like to just get your views on that.
- 2 RON ABRAIRA: Obviously, I didn't
- 3 explain myself clear enough. Personally, I am opposed
- 4 to taxation in Native communities. I also believe that
- 5 a Native individual, including a Native entrepreneur who
- 6 owns a business, his tax-exempt status should be with that
- 7 person wherever they are, not only while they are on the
- 8 territory of the reserve.
- 9 The issue of taxation and how it is going
- 10 to affect Native businesses usually involves the movement
- 11 of goods, and I don't see it getting better for Native
- 12 entrepreneurs. A lot here either have a very good
- 13 relationship with the supplier and the supplier is giving
- 14 them the tax break on purchase. If not, it becomes a matter
- 15 of technical question of operating a business; you are
- 16 looking at a person having to put up a large amount of
- 17 money and then claim it for reimbursement. A lot of the
- 18 smaller businesses here at the local level are not in a
- 19 position to do that in terms of cash flow.
- I am not sure if I have answered your
- 21 first direct question, but I myself am not in favour of
- 22 taxation in Native communities.
- 23 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I think

- 1 all I wanted to say was that there are some communities
- 2 who think that the way to self-governance is through
- 3 economic development and self-sufficiency, and one of the
- 4 ways to get that is to use tax within a community. That's
- 5 all. That is floating around, and I just wanted to see
- 6 what your thoughts were on that.
- 7 RON ABRAIRA: My belief would certainly
- 8 be to create industries like gaming; that would prevent
- 9 us from ever having to implement taxation.
- 10 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** With the
- 11 present situation as it is for taxation, the exemption
- 12 on the reserve, can you tell us if you have used that edge
- 13 to try to get organizations, businesses coming to the
- 14 reserve on a joint venture? Is the present exemption
- 15 useful on a commercial or economic basis to try to bring
- 16 enterprises or businesses to come on the reserve and get
- 17 established and benefit from this exemption?
- 18 RON ABRAIRA: I think the exemption is
- 19 a little bit overblown, and there are certain myths that
- 20 are circulated. Whenever it involves the transfer of
- 21 goods, if the goods are retailed here, as we see involved
- 22 in the cigarette trade, whenever the people are taking
- 23 the goods and leaving the reserve are leaving it, they

- 1 are obviously being harassed. From a global perspective
- 2 of this community, I think it would be difficult to say
- 3 that the cigarette industry has been bad. The cigarette
- 4 industry has brought enormous amounts of revenue and job
- 5 creation. I think you could find any person involved in
- 6 the industry who might say that maybe we could organize
- 7 it a bit better, but I think that from a global perspective
- 8 it has been a positive thing.
- 9 Further to that, the recent Glenn
- 10 Williams tax ruling is going to have implications in
- 11 another area for a community like ours, because of our
- 12 proximity to a large metropolitan area like Montreal, and
- 13 I have seen a couple of guys in the back of the room who
- 14 own businesses that are service oriented. They leave the
- 15 reserve here and they go to Montreal. They might go down
- 16 there to pave a guy's driveway or to cut his trees, et
- 17 cetera, and it is interesting to see how that's going to
- 18 play out, if those people are going to be taxed on their
- 19 employment income. I see that as just being another big
- 20 headache.
- 21 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Again, are you
- 22 aware of projects, joint venture projects or discussions
- 23 where you could bring new businesses on the reserve,

- 1 non-Aboriginal businesses that could enter into a joint
- 2 venture with the people here?
- 3 RON ABRAIRA: It becomes more of a
- 4 technical question. Whenever you discuss a joint venture,
- 5 you are immediately looking at it from a technical point
- 6 of view of an incorporated company. That immediately is
- 7 non-Indian. If I am General Motors -- perhaps that's not
- 8 a great example. If I am Bill Gates and I own Microsoft
- 9 and I am coming here, I might not want to go on simply
- 10 an MCR; I am going to want to incorporate some entity,
- 11 so it has some sort of a legal status. The minute that's
- 12 done, that entity becomes non-Indian.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 15 RON ABRAIRA: Thank you very much.
- 16 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 17 RIVERS: Michael Rice, please, to be followed by Robert
- 18 Vachon. There is two seats up here, the person can
- 19 immediately come forward. Myiow.
- 20 MICHAEL L. RICE, KAHNAWAKE CAISSE
- 21 **POPULAIRE:** Thank you.
- 22 Mr. Erasmus, Monsieur le Juge Dussault,
- 23 Members of the Commission, I am here to talk about probably

- 1 one of the best kept secret in the Indian and Canadian
- 2 business world. Economic development has been the focus
- 3 of many Native groups, including ours, as a key requirement
- 4 to re-establish control over our affairs, and in my
- 5 presentation I would like to elaborate on our efforts to
- 6 address specifically the problems of availability of
- 7 commercial financing and lack of equity to use in securing
- 8 loans as they relate to economic development.
- 9 We have arrived at solutions in our
- 10 situation and so far have been successful. First, we have
- 11 established a financial institution with the capability,
- 12 in addition to basic savings and loans services, to offer
- 13 commercial loans. Second, we have found and implemented
- 14 an arrangement where individual Indians can give their
- 15 immovable assets on the reserve as security on loans in
- 16 favour of the caisse populaire. So in my presentation
- 17 I will talk a little bit about some background, our economic
- 18 statistics, our economic development strategy -- what
- 19 motivated us to go with our financial institution -- a
- 20 little bit about the caisse and its operation, and finally
- 21 I will talk about the trust deed arrangement, or the
- 22 Kahnawake model of the loan security system, which is the
- 23 hand-out you received there.

Royal Commission on

1	Just a little statistics on Kahnawake.
2	Again, our reserve population is approximately 6,000,
3	with an average household income in the \$30,000-plus range.
4	There are approximately 200 business in primarily the
5	service and construction sectors employing up to 300
6	full-time and 400 part-time and seasonal people. The
7	major employer of full-time jobs, however, is the public
8	sector with at least 375 jobs. Unemployment ranges from
9	a minimum of 30 per cent in the summer to 50 per cent in
10	the winter, and still we are considered prosperous relative
11	to probably most other Indian territories in Canada.
12	In terms of our economic development
13	strategy, up to 1987 we operated without our own bank;
14	in retrospect it was just a matter of time before one would
15	be established. There were certainly demands for savings
16	and loans services from consumer, institutional users.
17	To some extent these needs were being met by banks in the
18	outside municipalities. However, we estimated that less
19	than 10 per cent of the cash flow coming into Kahnawake
20	was being intermediated in Kahnawake, and many banks,
21	ignorant of our laws and culture, were either reluctant
22	or not equipped to deal with our people. In addition,
23	it was extremely frustrating to try to secure funds for

- 1 business development from the government and be required
- 2 to virtually write a thesis for each request.
- 3 We needed a source of financing, and it
- 4 was decided by the economic development program of the
- 5 Mohawk Council of Kahnawake, of which I was director in
- 6 1984, to investigate the possibility of starting up some
- 7 form of a bank in Kahnawake.
- 8 In the course of the preparation of the
- 9 terms of reference of this project, we also decided to
- 10 find a solution to the problem of taking security on
- 11 immoveables and bypass section 89 of the Indian Act. We
- 12 wanted our banking institution to operate as close as
- 13 possible to those on the outside, even though the federal
- 14 legislation governing the lands here placed severe
- 15 restrictions on this goal. So a project team was assembled
- 16 late in 1984. Amongst things we conducted a market study
- 17 of the financial service needs in Kahnawake, we looked
- 18 into the existing forms of financial institutions,
- 19 investigated the unique legal problems which could affect
- 20 our operation and finally arrived at a recommendation and
- 21 a plan of implementation.
- 22 The Caisse populaire Kahnawake --
- 23 obviously, we chose a caisse populaire -- opened for

- 1 business on October 8th, 1987. It is a credit union; it
- 2 provides savings- and loans-related services. It is the
- 3 largest of six Native-owned and controlled financial
- 4 institutions to be affiliated with the Mouvement des
- 5 caisses populaires Desjardins in Quebec, with assets in
- 6 excess of \$40 million. After Peace Hills Trust of Hobbema
- 7 Alberta, I believe we have the largest indigenous financial
- 8 institution in Canada.
- 9 As I stated earlier, the caisse
- 10 populaire is a credit union and is provincially regulated.
- 11 It provides services to regular members -- people residing
- 12 or working in Kahnawake -- and auxiliary members -- anyone
- 13 else who wishes to join. In addition to serving their
- 14 specific needs, the caisse is also owned and controlled
- 15 by its membership, the majority being Mohawks from
- 16 Kahnawake. Each credit union is a member of a Desjardins
- 17 Federation which provides administrative and support
- 18 services such as data processing, clearing house, et
- 19 cetera, to its member credit unions for a fee.
- 20 Caisses populaires are democratic
- 21 institutions and members annually vote on the staggered
- 22 replacement of officers overseeing the operation of the
- 23 caisse: the board of directors, supervisory committee,

- 1 credit committee, and they are all Mohawks from Kahnawake.
- 2 Caisses populaires also enjoy a unique tax treatment:
- 3 interest payments made to members are considered as pre-tax
- 4 expenses. So, theoretically, a caisse populaire which
- 5 has met its reserve requirements can distribute all its
- 6 profits to its members and thereby avoid taxation.
- 7 Why did we choose a caisse populaire and
- 8 not a bank or a trust company? The basic structure of
- 9 the caisse in terms of ownership, control and the tax
- 10 treatment were three very important factors. The start-up
- 11 capital requirements of a bank or trust company, if we
- 12 tried to start up our own, also made these options very
- 13 unattractive. The Caisses populaires Desjardins is well
- 14 recognized as a sound and stable financial institution
- 15 in Quebec and it certainly would not hurt us to gain an
- 16 affiliation with them.
- 17 The nature of our affiliation with the
- 18 Desjardins people is brother to brother or sister to
- 19 sister, and, unlike our relationships with the government
- 20 in the past, we have and continue to proceed on an equal
- 21 footing with them; so we are partners. Finally, the
- 22 philosophy of the Desjardins Movement -- they are a
- 23 co-operative called the Confederation -- is in many ways

- 1 very similar to the co-operative philosophy of the Mohawk
- 2 people and the way we think -- they stole the idea from
- 3 us!
- 4 In terms of performance to date, the
- 5 caisse has acquired 5,700 members and \$40.6 million in
- 6 assets from October 1987 to March 31st of this year. We
- 7 just secured a pre-tax profit -- it is unaudited -- of
- 8 \$350,000 for our recent year end, and our general reserve
- 9 sits at approximately \$850,000. Our staff has grown from
- 10 five to twenty-two, full and part time, during that period;
- 11 all are Mohawks except two, but they are married to Mohawks.
- 12 The growth in deposits has for the moment far outstripped
- 13 our selling of loans to members, but our loan portfolio
- 14 sits at \$13.9 million. Based on our original market study,
- 15 we projected a deposit base of \$19 million in five years
- 16 but reached that target in two years. So the growth has
- 17 been very good, and the support from the community as well,
- 18 of course.
- I will move on right to the last item,
- 20 which is the trust deed arrangement.
- Obviously, the start-up and
- 22 establishment of the caisse populaire has had an immediate
- 23 impact in creating a source of funds to intermediate in

- 1 the community for commercial and consumer purposes. That
- 2 in itself can be viewed as a major accomplishment in
- 3 improving the economic development situation in Kahnawake.
- 4 An equally important step has been the establishment and
- 5 implementation of the trust deed arrangement loan
- 6 security system. Our goal was to allow Indians to give
- 7 their land and their buildings as security on loans for
- 8 commercial and housing purposes, and under this system
- 9 it is now possible.
- To give a perspective on the need for
- 11 this system, it is necessary to refer to the legislation
- 12 governing lands on Indian reserves, that is, the Indian
- 13 Act. I am assuming everyone present is very familiar with
- 14 the restrictions of section 89 and I prefer to proceed
- 15 right to the trust deed arrangement. For the purposes
- 16 of my presentation I will refer to it as the Kahnawake
- 17 model.
- 18 How does it work? If you refer to the
- 19 hand-out I gave you -- and some are giving the people here
- 20 extra copies -- suppose the borrower requires \$100,000
- 21 commercial building loan from the Caisse populaire
- 22 Kahnawake which agrees to loan the amount. Security is
- 23 required and the borrower cannot give the building and

- 1 the land on which it sits directly to the caisse populaire.
- 2 The borrower enters into a trust agreement with the
- 3 trustees, transferring his or her immovable property in
- 4 trust. The trust agreement would specify that, should
- 5 the borrower default to the caisse populaire, the trustees
- 6 would be authorized and bound to satisfy the borrower's
- 7 debt by using the borrower's property.
- If you noticed on the paper, as well,
- 9 the caisse populaire also enters into a trust contract
- 10 with the trustees, who agree to participate in this system
- 11 to facilitate the lending of monies. The Caisse populaire
- 12 Kahnawake is the beneficiary of this trust contract. In
- 13 terms of procedures, the Minister of Indian Affairs, and
- 14 specifically the Registrar of Indian lands, requires the
- 15 registration of the loan contract, the trust agreement
- 16 and a section 24 transfer from the borrower to the three
- 17 trustees for each transaction, and a one-time registration
- 18 of the trust contract.
- In terms of features of the system, the
- 20 major one is the nature of the third party guarantor.
- 21 The principle of a third party guarantor is certainly not
- 22 new. What is new with our model is that the third party
- 23 is not a government body of any kind, whether federal,

4				1 1	
Ι.	provincial	or	а	band	council.

2 It has been my experience working in the

- 3 Indian economic development field that three things
- 4 basically happen when the third party guarantor is a
- 5 government body: first, the Indian has in his or her mind
- 6 he or she has nothing to lose; second, the financial
- 7 institution will make the loan thinking it is fully
- 8 protected, and in many cases it is very difficult and costly
- 9 for a bank to execute on such guarantees when the band
- 10 council or the Indian will not co-operate; third, the
- 11 government's direct involvement in business activity is
- 12 promulgated and the "Indian dependent on government"
- 13 syndrome continues. So we want to avoid this totally.
- 14 It was very important to put the onus
- 15 on the individual Indian to feel he or she really had
- 16 something to lose, and our market study in 1984 proved
- 17 people were ready to accept this separate arrangement.
- 18 The trustees themselves are individual
- 19 Indians from Kahnawake who have volunteered, in the
- 20 interest of the economic development of Kahnawake, to serve
- 21 as trustees. They do not include any chiefs or politically
- 22 active persons and are regarded as pillars of the
- 23 community. At the same time, they are not drawn from the

- 1 officers or staff of the caisse populaire and thus can
- 2 truly maintain a sense of objectivity.
- 3 A second important feature of this model
- 4 is the speed between loan approval and disbursement, which
- 5 is realized relative to the issuance of a ministerial
- 6 quarantee. Time is saved because the evaluation of a
- 7 project is made only by the caisse populaire. The Minister
- 8 of Indian Affairs' implication in the transaction is simply
- 9 to register the land transfer in trust.
- 10 A third feature, and a very important
- 11 one, is that the land can be resold only to an Indian from
- 12 within the reserve. For the supporters of the system,
- including myself, it is very important that the land always
- 14 remain Indian.
- In terms of weaknesses and potential
- 16 problems, there are a number which exist.
- 17 First, there may be some question on the
- 18 legality of the registration of the required transfer and
- 19 trust documents. This arrangement has not been tested
- 20 in the courts, and when this situation arrives it will
- 21 probably address this issue. We counter by saying that
- 22 no section of the Indian Act prohibits an Indian from
- 23 holding property in trust nor from giving property in trust

- 1 to another Indian.
- 2 The Department did suggest the
- 3 registration of a caveat having as supporting documents
- 4 the loan contract and a transfer of land duly signed in
- 5 the name of the Band -- in this case the Mohawks of
- 6 Kahnawake. We argued that the right to register caveats
- 7 is not found in the Indian Act but is used by the Department.
- 8 We said, "Why can't we use it if we want to do it?" So
- 9 they agreed.
- 10 A second potential problem could be if
- 11 the trustees are not selected carefully and refuse to act
- 12 objectively. Even though each transfer in trust is made
- 13 to a minimum of three trustees at a time and there are
- 14 amongst things provisions for conflict of interest,
- 15 personal liability and majority vote, a suddenly
- 16 unco-operative trustee could undermine the credibility
- 17 of the whole system. That's why our trustees were selected
- 18 carefully, and we have quite a solid group.
- Third, it is very difficult presently
- 20 to assess a fair value on an immovable property in
- 21 Kahnawake. The registrar for individual land
- 22 transactions here is the Indian Affairs office. We have
- 23 asked them to ask people to register what the actual sale

- 1 price was, but in many cases they just want to register
- 2 it for \$1. So it is kind of hard to make real estate values
- 3 on land. At the same time our restricted market also makes
- 4 it difficult to use non-Indian land adjacent to the reserve
- 5 as the basis for real estate valuation. Up to now the
- 6 replacement cost of a building on a property has been used
- 7 primarily as the basis for lending.
- 8 In terms of the parties involved in the
- 9 whole process, the major players have been the Caisse
- 10 populaire Kahnawake, the Mohawk Council of Kahnawake, the
- 11 lands section of the Department of Indian Affairs and the
- 12 Desjardins Federation. All have given their formal
- 13 support throughout the implementation of the system. The
- 14 Department of Indian Affairs, however, continue to have
- 15 concerns regarding the legal validity, particularly in
- 16 view of section 89 of the Indian Act. So we were required
- 17 -- that is, the caisse -- prior to approval and registration
- 18 of the transfer and trust documents, to guarantee to
- 19 indemnify the Crown against all liability which could arise
- 20 as a result of a lawsuit against the system. We said,
- 21 "Fine. The land is ours anyway." So, in a way, we have
- 22 taken the trust responsibility back there and we are very
- 23 happy about that.

- 1 In terms of usage and volume to date,
- 2 to March 31st, we have made 143 housing and commercial
- 3 loans totalling \$5.7 million, and the volume is increasing
- 4 weekly. And, yes, -- that's a question I know will be
- 5 asked -- we have executed at least once on our trust deed
- 6 and we recovered everything.
- 7 I would like, in closing, just to make
- 8 my recommendations.
- 9 First, grant financial institutions
- 10 which are owned and controlled by Native people on Indian
- 11 territory Indian status, so they can take security
- 12 directly. The major provision is that land holdings can
- 13 only be sold to Indians living on that territory. This
- 14 arrangement would replace the trust deed system and allow
- 15 Indian financial institutions to operate like outside
- 16 banks and not lose their Indian identity.
- 17 Second, promote credit union models for
- 18 Native groups who prefer total ownership and total control
- 19 of their financial institutions, particularly at the local
- 20 level. For those groups who wish less control, the other
- 21 forms of financial institutions, whether branch of a
- 22 chartered bank or branch of trust company, can operate
- 23 with some variation of the trust deed system.

1	Third, recommend the establishment of
2	a forum for Native people across Canada to share their
3	findings and experiences in the banking and institutional
4	fields to benefit all Native people. At this time regular
5	banking services for Native people are not a given and
6	I am talking across Canada, they are not a given; here
7	it is in Kahnawake and competition between Native groups
8	or banks acting for Native groups will only delay the time
9	until we all have such services. For that reason we have
10	shared information with the Royal Bank, the CIBC, the Bank
11	of Montreal, and shortly we will be giving our information
12	to the Toronto Dominion Bank on the trust deed system.
13	Finally even though my presentation
14	was not directly related to that recommendation I would
15	like to speak about it; it is a follow-through from last
16	week's round table hearing I recommend placing strong
17	emphasis on implementing strategies to develop our human
18	resources in the following fields: banking, business
19	administration, public administration, planning and
20	accounting. We need more M.B.A.s, M.P.A.s, C.A.s and
21	community planners to manage and control our institutions.
22	So I will stop here. I think I have
23	reached the 15-minute limit. Thank you.

- 1 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Could you
- 2 remind me of your first recommendation? I was scribbling
- 3 something else.
- 4 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes. Grant financial
- 5 institutions which are owned and controlled by Native
- 6 people on Indian territory Indian status, so they can take
- 7 security directly. They are working in the field; to me
- 8 it is such a simple solution. If we had Indian status,
- 9 I could take all types of securities.
- 10 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Maybe just as
- 11 a follow-up, you have a written copy of your brief that
- 12 you could give us afterwards?
- 13 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes, I will do that.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** That would be
- 15 appreciated.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Could you
- 17 tell us again how popular this has been? People don't
- 18 have a problem coming forth and using their home as
- 19 collateral and borrow money on a reserve? I would have
- 20 thought that would have been a frightening thing, but I
- 21 quess it is not.
- 22 MICHAEL L. RICE: To some people, they
- 23 still don't believe in the principle. I just explain to

- 1 them it is a way of doing business. The very important
- 2 principle is that the land can only be sold to another
- 3 Indian. That was the fear of many people. They thought
- 4 the caisse would own it, and the caisse is non-Indian
- 5 itself, it is an incorporated entity. But it is a very
- 6 important principle that the land can only be sold to
- 7 another Indian. So I explained to people, I said, "Look,
- 8 it is a way of doing business, and if something happens,
- 9 if worse comes to worst, if we can't settle with you, then
- 10 it will be sold to another Indian." That alleviated a
- 11 lot of people's concerns.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Have you had
- 13 any defaults where you have actually had to somehow --
- 14 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes. As I explained,
- 15 we had one default, we executed on it and we recovered
- 16 everything on that specific loan. The person concerned
- 17 understood when he signed. I said, "Look, you made a deal
- 18 with us, and if we don't follow through with this, we might
- 19 as well close down the caisse populaire. It is not going
- 20 to work. So you have to honour your commitments." And
- 21 the property was sold to another Indian. I know it is
- 22 kind of an alien concept to us, but we have to have
- 23 development somehow.

- 1 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: How much of
- 2 the value of the home on a given piece of property can
- 3 be used for a particular loan? If my house is worth
- 4 \$30,000, how much can I borrow from you?
- 5 MICHAEL L. RICE: Seventy-five per
- 6 cent.
- 7 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:
- 8 Seventy-five per cent.
- 9 **MICHAEL L. RICE:** We have a person from
- 10 Kahnawake who does evaluations for us. It is based on
- 11 the replacement cost of the building, and we will lend
- 12 up to 75 per cent of the value of the property under the
- 13 trust deed system. For ministerial guarantees -- we do
- 14 make loans using ministerial guarantees through the
- 15 Council office -- we lend 90 per cent. It is just like
- 16 CMHC.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Right. So
- 18 you are still operating on the basis that the land has
- 19 no value.
- 20 MICHAEL L. RICE: On commercial we do
- 21 establish a value, especially if it is on one of the major
- 22 highways. We have had some evaluations done from some
- 23 outsiders on a number of properties, commercial properties

- 1 on the outside, which we are fairly comfortable with.
- 2 The property that we executed on was worth, based on this
- 3 evaluation, so much and it was sold for more than what
- 4 it was evaluated at, based on this outside evaluation.
- 5 For commercial loans, we do establish a value to the land.
- 6 Housing loans, I don't think we ever have, but then it
- 7 makes the security even better because in effect the ratio
- 8 would be below 75 per cent. But for commercial we do
- 9 establish a value.
- 10 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What type of
- 11 loans are you actually giving out? Are they primarily
- 12 mortgages?
- 13 **MICHAEL L. RICE:** There is personal term
- 14 loans; personal lines of credit; I will use the term
- 15 loosely, mortgage loans -- there is no such thing as a
- 16 mortgage on the reserve, but housing loans; then there
- 17 is multi-dwelling housing loans, like large, more than
- 18 four-unit housing loans; commercial term loans; commercial
- 19 mortgages -- and, again, I am using the term loosely --
- 20 for buildings and land; and commercial lines of credit.

- We do use other forms of security as
- 23 well. Under section 89(2), conditional sales contracts

- 1 can be used for commercial term loans. Ronny's ACEC (PH),
- 2 there's a guarantee fund there which we have been using
- 3 but not too much. We also use the trustees sometimes to
- 4 secure on commercial lines of credit; it is not the best
- 5 way of doing it, but I have no other means. An individual
- 6 Indian can't pledge his lumber to the caisse because the
- 7 caisse is not Indian; so I have to find a way, and we find
- 8 ways. You have to be very creative.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** The interest
- 10 rates, are they --
- 11 MICHAEL L. RICE: Competitive.
- 12 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: --
- 13 competitive with downtown Montreal? I know you can't use
- 14 any Indian reserve collateral for a loan there, but I mean
- 15 are your rates --
- 16 **MICHAEL L. RICE:** They are competitive.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Yes?
- 18 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes. I just might add
- 19 one point there. Up to date we opened, a number of banks
- 20 in the outside were charging higher rates to Indians for
- 21 housing loans here because the guarantee was a ministerial
- 22 quarantee from the Council and they were getting personal
- 23 rates. The day we opened everyone dropped the rates to

- 1 the rates we were offering, and it has been the same since.
- 2 We have hurt a number of them out there, and I am not
- 3 sad about it.
- 4 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What do the
- 5 three trustees have to put up to actually be the middle
- 6 people?
- 7 MICHAEL L. RICE: We created a profile
- 8 of what these people were, and as long as they meet this
- 9 profile, they don't have to put -- we just give them \$1
- 10 to do it.
- 11 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: They don't
- 12 need equity of their own.
- 13 MICHAEL L. RICE: No, they don't need
- 14 equity of their own. The people have been screened, they
- 15 are outstanding community citizens, and we just pay them
- 16 officially \$1 for each transaction and once a year we take
- 17 them out for dinner. They are doing this on a volunteer
- 18 basis.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** When a
- 20 default occurs, these trustees, are they the ones that
- 21 actually technically acquire the property and sell it to
- 22 somebody else?
- 23 **MICHAEL L. RICE:** Yes. The caisse is

- 1 only responsible for maintaining the property, make sure
- 2 it doesn't fall down or burn, it is taken care of, but
- 3 they take care of the administration. And, in the case
- 4 which we had, they did what they were supposed to do and
- 5 it went very well.
- 6 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So your
- 7 trust contract with them obligates them to do that, to
- 8 act as that third party for you to technically acquire
- 9 the land, to sell it and to hand over the dollars to you.
- 10 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes, but at the same
- 11 time they act for the members themselves. They have to
- 12 make sure that there is a default, we have to produce
- 13 documents proving it, they make sure that we don't take
- 14 advantage of the member or the individual Indian as well.
- 15 So they look out for both parties.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So if there
- 17 was a default but there was still some equity that could
- 18 go back to the individual, then it would go to him.
- 19 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes, and in this case
- 20 there was equity and it did go back to the individual.
- 21 They made sure of that.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Great.
- 23 Thank you.

Any other questions? 1 2 COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON: What would 3 happen if the scheme didn't stand up because of the 4 restraint on alienation, that the property could only be sold to an Indian? Where would the liability lie? What would happen? How would the deals be unscrambled if the 6 scheme they are using, the trust arrangement, was held 7 to be invalid? Who would be liable? 8 MICHAEL L. RICE: I think the basic 9 10 argument there is that the Indian Act is preventing a 11 seizure, and in this case no seizure is taking place anyway, 12 it is being transferred from Indian to Indian, and willingly. If eventually it went to court, I feel 100 13 14 per cent we would win, and we will cover the legal fees, 15 but I cannot see it being unscrambled. I think the government would be acting very, very inconsistently if 16 it did not support -- if a judge did not support a system 17 18 like this. 19 The government is looking for ways to 20 promote development and it is looking for ways to take 21 Indians out of the dependency mode, and this is one of the ways to do it. It would be very ironic if it was 22

StenoTran

unscrambled legally. I cannot see it.

- I don't know if I am really answering
- 2 your question.
- 3 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** No, I just
- 4 wondered, if it was held that the arrangement wasn't legal,
- 5 because normally you can't prevent somebody from selling
- 6 to anybody they want to, and when you build in this
- 7 restraint that the land has to be sold to an Indian, you
- 8 run up against that principle. I just wondered what would
- 9 happen to the individual, the borrower, if it was held
- 10 to be not a legal transaction.
- 11 MICHAEL L. RICE: Gees! I don't even
- 12 want to think about that.
- 13 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** Yes, it
- 14 would be a real puzzler, I think.
- 15 **MICHAEL L. RICE:** "We may as well close
- 16 down the caisse populaire" is what I would say.
- 17 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** I am also
- 18 wondering how do you value a property that can only be
- 19 sold to a limited market? It can't be market value in
- 20 the general sense that anybody can be in the market. How
- 21 do you value a property like that?
- 22 MICHAEL L. RICE: For housing we do use
- 23 the replacement cost of the house, and we lend, again,

- up to 75 per cent of the replacement cost of the house. 1
- 2 Here in Kahnawake, the land, for a quarter acre, can be
- 3 anywhere from \$3,000 to infinity, depending where it is
- and what people want. There is no average price. So to
- 5 be conservative, we do base it on the replacement,
- construction cost of the house, or what the house is 6
- evaluated at. An evaluator will go to the house, look 7
- at it and say, "This is how old it is, this is the work". 8
- 9 We use that basis.
- 10 And, as I have explained earlier, for
- 11 commercial we do the same thing for a building and, as
- 12 well, for the property, though, we do have some values
- which we do use. There has just been a number of sales 13
- 14 transactions for commercial property here, and we take
- 15 an average of those. The evaluator took an average and
- 16 arrived at something we are comfortable with. We are
- getting more and more information on land sales and 17
- 18 eventually we will have something to use, but it will never
- be like the outside. We don't want to be like the outside 19
- 20 anyway, but having something is better than nothing.
- 21 COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON: Thank you.
- 22 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: What is the
- 23 situation of the credit cards? Did the establishment of

- 1 the caisse bring your members to get credit cards like
- 2 Visa?
- 3 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes. We are
- 4 affiliated with the Visa people and we sell Visa cards,
- 5 either to merchants or to corporate or to individuals.
- 6 Those services are available at the caisse.
- 7 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Was this
- 8 helpful, the presence of the caisse, to the community?
- 9 MICHAEL L. RICE: I think it is very
- 10 helpful because, again, caisses populaires are a credit
- 11 union, and the basic principle about a credit union is
- 12 to serve its members' needs and be locally owned, so they
- 13 will know the local needs. We know our people. I know
- 14 a lot of people we made loans to who probably would never
- 15 been accepted outside. It is really because of ignorance
- 16 of the banks. It is not their fault, it is just ignorance,
- 17 and it wasn't cost efficient for them to know about the
- 18 Indians until just recently. Now everybody is jumping
- 19 on the bandwagon.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** So it made it
- 21 easier for members to --
- 22 **MICHAEL L. RICE:** Oh, yes, because we
- 23 knew who they were.

1 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Just a last

- 2 question. You have stressed the importance of training
- 3 more people, young people in particular, in the financial
- 4 professions to become chartered accountants or C.G.A.s,
- 5 or M.B.A.s, M.P.A.s. Could you tell us a bit more about
- 6 what is the situation in this community.
- 7 **MICHAEL L. RICE:** I talk to different
- 8 people. In this community, if we had a few more or maybe
- 9 half a dozen more M.B.A.s or M.P.A.s, we would be a lot
- 10 more ahead. We just have a very small handful of people
- 11 in those fields, a very small handful.
- I speak to a lot of people, I try to
- 13 encourage people to enter these fields, but people's
- 14 interests are not high in these fields; I don't know why.
- 15 It is the field of the future, but there's just a very
- 16 small handful of people. I can't explain it. We try to
- 17 influence people, talk to them, but still --
- 18 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** If you could
- 19 share with us, today or later in the work of the Commission,
- 20 some solutions to bring more young people to into the
- 21 sciences and management and financial technical
- 22 professions, it would be helpful for us, because all across
- 23 the country it is a phenomenon --

- 1 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes, I know, it is a
- 2 big problem.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** -- and it seems
- 4 to be a uphill battle to move toward the threshold, across
- 5 the threshold.
- 6 Thank you.
- 7 MICHAEL L. RICE: Thank you.
- 8 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Can I
- 9 just ask you one question? One of your recommendations
- 10 here is to promote credit union models across the country.
- 11 The way that I hear you describing your operation here,
- 12 I would suspect that you have enough population here to
- 13 support the business.
- 14 What about smaller communities? It
- 15 wouldn't be feasible for them. I might be wrong, but you
- 16 said, "grant financial institutions that are owned and
- 17 controlled and are also in their territories Indian
- 18 status". Suppose I was a member of this community and
- 19 I wanted to start a business in Montreal, would I be
- 20 eligible to come to you for financial support?
- MICHAEL L. RICE: Oh, yes, anyone is.
- 22 You don't have to be from the reserve. Anyone can come
- 23 to the caisse populaire. And, once you are outside the

- 1 reserve, it is a lot easier, we can use the outside laws.
- 2 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: Anybody
- 3 at all?
- 4 MICHAEL L. RICE: Anybody.
- 5 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** So you
- 6 are open to business from the outside.
- 7 MICHAEL L. RICE: Yes, but I cannot
- 8 solicit, though, outside the territory.
- 9 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: No, I
- 10 know.
- 11 MICHAEL L. RICE: But anybody who shows
- 12 up at the door, no problem.
- 13 Getting back to the first part of your
- 14 question, we are affiliated with a group of caisses
- 15 populaires which has 1,300 caisses populaires in Quebec;
- there are some which are only \$1 to \$2 million in assets,
- 17 and we are \$40 million. They can work as that small.
- 18 So it could be a population base of just a few hundred
- 19 people and it can work. That's why they are popular
- 20 models.
- 21 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Thank
- 22 you.
- 23 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.

- 1 It was excellent.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you very
- 3 much.
- 4 MICHAEL L. RICE: Thank you.
- 5 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 6 RIVERS: Myiow.
- 7 Robert Vachon, please, to be followed
- 8 by Michael Diabo.
- 9 If I may, to the Commission, on your last
- 10 question, tribal councils or a group of communities may
- 11 cluster together and form maybe a financial institution
- 12 because of their small numbers.
- 13 ROBERT VACHON, DIRECTOR OF RESEARCH,
- 14 INTERCULTURAL INSTITUTE OF MONTREAL: I am Robert Vachon,
- 15 from the Intercultural Institute of Montreal; so I am not
- 16 from Kahnawake. I am white, but I would like to speak
- 17 in the name of our Intercultural Institute, made up of
- 18 people from all the different cultures of the world:
- 19 African, Berbers, Muslims, Jews, Christians, Atheists,
- 20 and foremost, Native peoples.
- We have been in existence for 30 years.
- 22 So I am trying to talk from 30 years experience; actually,
- 23 I have been with the Institute -- I am one of the

1 co-founders. Our priority has always been with Native

- 2 peoples. So to say what I have to say is almost impossible
- 3 to say, and precisely because it is impossible to say,
- 4 it is worth trying to say it. I gave you a written text.
- 5 I don't think I could even give a summary of it in my
- 6 talk, so I would hope that you would read it; I wrote it
- 7 with my blood, or with our blood.
- 8 Greetings to all the elder brothers and
- 9 sisters -- the Native nations of this land, symbolized
- 10 by the Native Members of this Commissions.
- 11 Greetings also to all the younger
- 12 brothers and sisters -- the non-Native nations of this
- 13 land, symbolized by the non-Native Members of this
- 14 Commission.
- 15 Truly a bi-cultural and international
- 16 commission in some way, although those who gave you your
- 17 mandate may define it restrictively as a national
- 18 commission, working within the framework of the modern
- 19 western democratic culture of the Canadian nation-state
- 20 and of its pyramidal, kingship-based tradition, and thus
- 21 calling you a royal commission.
- 22 I shall focus on framing the issues of
- 23 our relationship. May I suggest that accommodations,

- adaptations and reforms won't do; I think we need a 1
- 2 mutation. I would like to suggest some preliminary steps
- 3 in that direction.
- 4 The basic thing or the basic idea that
- 5 I would like to put across is that generally we have a
- tendency of framing the issues monoculturally. We don't 6
- frame the issues cross-culturally. And since we have a 7
- 8 notion of culture as being something besides the economics
- 9 and politics and the legal dimension, it is a residual
- 10 notion of culture; the first thing you know, when you talk
- 11 about cultural framework, they say, "Oh, he is not going
- 12 to talk about politics or economics or legal things."
- Native peoples have a political culture, 13
- 14 they have a legal culture, they have an economic culture,
- 15 a long traditional one, and the western people have a
- political culture, an economic culture. And even if they 16
- think it is a trans-cultural culture, it is a universal 17
- culture, it is not. 18
- 19 We have a tendency, we of non-Native
- 20 cultural backgrounds, to think that everybody has to
- discuss our questions according to our framework, our 21
- cultural framework and our so-called universal values. 22
- 23 We call them human rights, we call them democracy,

Royal Commission on

- 1 government, chiefs, progress, and so on. So I would like
- 2 to relativise these notions.
- 3 I think one of the fundamental problems
- 4 in our relationship is that we frame things monoculturally
- 5 instead of cross-culturally. I will try to get into
- 6 details in the text. Another one is we frame it
- 7 nationally; it is a mononational framework. We are always
- 8 within the nation-state framework of Canada or within the
- 9 nation-state system of the United Nations. We never move
- 10 out of that western nation-state system, and by doing that,
- 11 or by staying within that nation-state system, we falsify
- 12 the relationship from the very start and refuse to
- 13 acknowledge that Native nations are nations without having
- 14 to be nation-states, they have an equivalent value as
- 15 nations even if they are not nation-states, and even if
- 16 there are only 160 nation-states at the United Nations,
- 17 there are over 5,000 nations in the world who have an
- 18 equivalent value as nations even if they are not
- 19 nation-states.
- The need for an international framework,
- 21 I will get back to that a little later.
- 22 For cross-cultural foundations, if we
- 23 are going to approach it cross-culturally, I think it is

1 not enough to sit at the same table all of us, or around

- 2 the sacred fire all of us. We should avoid using the word
- 3 "cross-cultural" when we mean only the study of the
- 4 relations between two cultures or ways of life but with
- 5 the categories of only one of them -- in our case, either
- 6 the Native or the non-Native. So we have to reformulate
- 7 the problem by using the languages and categories derived
- 8 from the two cultures concerned.
- 9 What generally happens, however, is that
- 10 this does not happen. Our framework remains monocultural.
- 11 Let me give a few examples of what we could do to
- 12 cross-culturalize. I have six points here in my text;
- 13 there is no way I can summarize that.
- The first one is that our dialogue is
- 15 usually run in English or French. It is not run in Native
- 16 languages. That makes a hell of a big difference. Most
- 17 of the words we use have no equivalent, for example, in
- 18 Mohawk. Words like "democracy", "politics",
- 19 "government", "nation-state", "prosperity", "rights",
- 20 "chiefs", "land claims", "sovereignty", "property",
- 21 "territory", "borders", "Canada", "Quebec",
- 22 "citizenship", "royal commission", "economics", "law",
- 23 "justice system", all that carry baggage from our western

- 1 political anthropology and anthropocentric cosmology,
- 2 tied to notions that Man is the centre, that he is the
- 3 measure and finally the controller and master of all
- 4 things. They carry assumptions that freedom lies solely
- 5 in autonomy and choice, that we need chiefs, governance,
- 6 property, et cetera, all notions that we consider to be
- 7 universal but which are not. The fact is that two-thirds
- 8 of the world population, Native people included, do not
- 9 think that way and do not define their dignity nor organize
- 10 social order on the basis of rights, government, chiefs,
- 11 even if they use these words when speaking with us.
- I remember one day I was asking Ernie
- 13 Benedict, "What's the word in Mohawk for 'our land'?"
- 14 He says, "In Mohawk we don't have a word for 'our land'.
- 15 The idea of ownership isn't where we belong. We are the
- 16 people of Kanien'kehaka." If you say "Kanien'kehaka",
- 17 there is no notion of ownership in there; you belong to
- 18 the land, you are the People of the Flint.
- Most of the key words in Mohawk have no
- 20 equivalent in our western languages; for example,
- 21 "rotianeson" or "rotianer", which is the word, translated
- 22 in English or French, for "chief". We have a command
- 23 politics while Native people don't have a command politics.

- There is no notion of kings, no notion of subjects.
- 2 That's why the Royal Commission may be a misnomer for many
- 3 Native peoples.

- 4 The second point was overcoming the
- 5 nation-state framework.
- The eminent québécois geographer
- 7 Louis-Edmond Hamelin asserted that on the whole the white
- 8 or western peoples have not accepted even the hypothesis
- 9 that the Native peoples have a political culture or
- 10 tradition whose expressions and presuppositions could be
- 11 radically different from the western one, equally valid
- 12 and still alive today.
- He is right. Moreover, we have always
- 14 tried to impose and substitute our elective system of
- 15 majority rule on all the Native nations of this land.
- 16 Our governments have and still refuse to even dialogue
- 17 with any other Native governments but those who meet the
- 18 standards of our own political culture. For example, our
- 19 government still refuses to recognize the Six- Nation
- 20 Iroquois Confederacy and deals only with the elected band
- 21 councils and their national associations. We say that
- 22 we want to dialogue within a broad political framework
- 23 and extended terms of reference, but we never move beyond

- 1 our western framework, even at the United Nations.
- The Commission, it seems to us, should
- 3 insist that the Canadian government and its people stop
- 4 imposing their western political culture on Native
- 5 peoples, that it take up the dialogue with the existing
- 6 Six-Nation Confederacy and its traditional rotianeson on
- 7 a nation-to-nation basis, not as domestic nations, not
- 8 as foreign nation-states, which they are not and usually
- 9 do not intend to be, but as a radically different political
- 10 regime which has the same importance as the modern elective
- 11 nation-state without necessarily having to become a modern
- 12 elective nation-state.
- 13 Should we worry so much about
- 14 territorial integrity? That's my third point. Maybe we
- 15 should worry a little more about the land and our
- 16 custodianship and kinship relations to it. I will not
- 17 develop that point right now.
- 18 The fourth point is overcoming the myth
- 19 of development.
- 20 We all want and need happiness and a good
- 21 life, but development is not a universal notion and it
- 22 is not necessarily a requisite and point of reference for
- 23 the good life. It is pretentious and arrogant to equate

- the good life with development; there are other ways of 1
- 2 looking at the good life.
- 3 Taking the Native legal system way
- seriously, I can't develop that either. 4
- 5 The sixth point is, from a Royal
- Commission to a Kinship Circle of Elder and Younger 6
- Nations. Ghandi used to use symbolic actions to educate 7
- 8 the people. I would suggest that the Commission use a
- 9 symbolic action and suggest that, instead of calling itself
- 10 the Royal Commission, it be called what I say here,
- 11 something like the Kinship Circle of Elder and Younger
- 12 Nations of this Land, understanding that the elder nations
- are the Native peoples -- of this land that some call Canada 13
- 14 and the U.S. and others call Turtle Island. We are always
- 15 within the framework of Quebec, Canada, United States,
- 16 which are foreign notions for many people, but we never
- start with the idea that we are on Turtle Island and we 17
- 18 could work out our things in Turtle Island.
- 19 The need for an interpersonal approach
- 20 and a community approach. I find generally that we look
- 21 at each other as majorities and minorities, as individuals,
- as numbers, and we are persons. We are not individuals, 22
- 23 we are not taxpayers. I am not a taxpayer, I am not even

- a citizen of this nation-state called Canada; first and 1
- 2 foremost, I am a person, and I hate to be considered simply
- 3 as a number, a majority.
- We need interpersonal relationships, 4
- 5 not managerial relationships between each other, as if
- we had a king on one side and subjects and citizens on 6
- the other. 7
- 8 The need for a pluralistic framework,
- 9 I think you will have to read that part; it would be too
- 10 long to explain here. It could be summarized in having
- a kinship relationship between elder and younger nations. 11
- 12 If we could stop looking at each other as collectivities,
- abstract collectivities and nation-states with man-made 13
- 14 laws, simply by that, we are all persons and communities.
- 15 The other is not a non-I, he is a Thou, he is a dimension
- of my very self. 16
- These are philosophical notions, but I 17
- 18 think they are way down deep. People live these things
- 19 on a very personal basis, where we meet on a personal level,
- 20 at the grassroots.
- 21 We have had very good relationships with
- 22 the Mohawks during these 30 years, our Institute. We are
- 23 friends, we are very close. Even during the Oka Crisis,

- 1 the Six-Nation Confederacy was meeting right in our own
- 2 building, and we were so honoured by the fact that they
- 3 chose to come and meet in our building.
- 4 Finally, a need for a dialogical
- 5 approach; that's another "doozer", these big words, but
- 6 basically it means going beyond the scientific, objective
- 7 approach. We are not objects to be studied, we are
- 8 persons. It is almost like saying, to approach things
- 9 with the heart, not only with the head. An old African
- 10 once said, when somebody asked him, "I would like to see
- 11 things the way you see them, sir", "If you want to see
- 12 with my eyes, give me your heart and I will give you my
- 13 eyes." If we could give our hearts to each other, maybe
- 14 we would have a chance of seeing through each other's eyes
- 15 and through each other's culture.
- In conclusion, we should therefore not
- 17 take our mandate primarily or ultimately from any prime
- 18 minister nor nation-state, either as persons or as a
- 19 commission, from any one religion or culture, not from
- 20 man alone, God alone or nature alone, but from the whole
- 21 reality that each and all of us are, namely, the whole
- 22 circle of life, with its threefold human, cosmic and divine
- 23 dimensions. It is to that circle that we are ultimately

- 1 accountable to, not to the Canadian nation-state, the
- 2 Canadian government or any other government.
- 3 Our attempt at reducing -- and this is
- 4 my last statement -- the good life to development, the
- 5 political order to democracy, the nation to the
- 6 nation-state, the land to territory, the person to the
- 7 individual, the community to the collectivities of
- 8 majorities and minorities, reality to Man, to God, nature
- 9 or pure consciousness is the main reason for our alienation
- 10 and no exit situation.
- I have not the answer, I just present.
- 12 I don't think there is an answer. I would hope that if
- 13 anybody thinks he has the answer, that he has the question
- 14 -- I don't have the answer. I am the first one to say
- 15 that I don't have the answer.
- 16 If I spoke quickly and a little
- 17 dogmatically, I am sorry. This time limit puts you in
- 18 a jail almost.
- I would just say that if you think you
- 20 know, you don't really know. If we could all approach
- 21 peace that way, without assuming that we know what peace
- 22 is, maybe we would have a chance at dialogue.
- Thank you.

- 1 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: I would like
- 2 to thank you for presenting us with a thoughtful and
- 3 challenging brief. It is certainly a major contribution
- 4 for our reflection in the months ahead. We have been
- 5 wrestling with many of the issues that you have raised
- 6 and ways of doing things. I must say that we are guite
- 7 humble in front of the challenge of the cross-cultural
- 8 communication that is involved in the work of the
- 9 Commission and that involves the whole society.
- I would like, this morning, to take the
- 11 opportunity to thank you very much for this very important
- 12 contribution.
- 13 ROBERT VACHON: Thank you. I felt a
- 14 little bit like a hair on the soup here because it was
- 15 mostly Kahnawake people in the community, and I did not
- 16 want to take too much time. So I am glad there are not
- 17 too many questions, so I can give a chance to the Mohawks
- 18 to speak for themselves.
- 19 Thank you.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 21 very much.
- 22 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 23 RIVERS: We will take a two-minute break and then we will

- 1 be hearing from Michael Diabo. Myiow. Two minutes.
- 2 --- Short Recess at 11:41 a.m.
- 3 --- Upon resuming at 11:50 a.m.
- 4 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 5 RIVERS: Could I have order, please. His Honour Michael
- 6 J. Diabo is now on the stand.
- 7 MICHAEL J. DIABO, KAHNAWAKE EDUCATION
- 8 **CENTRE:** Good morning, esteemed Commissioners. Thank you
- 9 for bringing your work here to Kahnawake.
- 10 Co-presenting with me today on the issue
- 11 of education is Edward Cross, who is the Director of Student
- 12 Services. In education, we never pontificate alone.
- I would like to tell you briefly about
- 14 our operation. The community's education system is
- 15 charged with the responsibility to provide high quality
- 16 education services to both its students, its children and
- 17 its adults. It does this by operating full community
- 18 programs at the pre-school, primary, elementary grades
- 19 in the English and the Mohawk languages. It also operates
- 20 middle school and high school programs. It arranges
- 21 tuition agreements for students who elect to attend the
- 22 many public and private and special schools from the
- 23 greater Montreal area. Transportation is provided for

- 1 students attending within and without the community by
- 2 a school bus fleet, by wheelchair transporter, private
- 3 taxi.
- 4 Our mission statement says in part that
- 5 the Kahnawake education system provides quality education
- 6 based on Kanien'kehaka beliefs, values, language,
- 7 tradition, and that a Kahnawake education nurtures the
- 8 development of each child to the fullest and the
- 9 acquisition of knowledge, skills, attitudes so as to become
- 10 respectful, self-sufficient and self-determined
- 11 individuals. We also believe that our children have the
- 12 rights and the responsibility to learn through a
- 13 culturally-based education that promotes understanding
- 14 and pride of being Kanien'kehaka.
- In the presentation we note about the
- 16 touchstones, the relationships with non-Aboriginal
- 17 people, the issue of self-sufficiency and
- 18 self-determination. I think in reality these three focus
- 19 areas are just part of the self-determination question,
- 20 aren't they? If you accomplish this, the others follow
- 21 quite readily.
- The aforementioned areas of operation,
- 23 the mission statement, the system's philosophy did not

- 1 occur accidentally. The conscious decision made by
- 2 parents in the mid-sixties to seek and control and assume
- 3 community education was a clear act of self-determination.
- 4 Though being without deep knowledge of the science of
- 5 education nor having the power to overturn the applecart
- 6 and start all over again, these parents were very clear
- 7 that they did not approve of the product as it was being
- 8 delivered by the non-Aboriginal professionals provided
- 9 by the government at the time. They were convinced that
- 10 community input and control would only benefit and approve
- 11 education in Kahnawake. They strongly felt that if our
- 12 children did not have an education system that reflected
- 13 their culture, language and history, then we would not
- 14 survive as a people.
- This exercise in self-determination led
- 16 to positive changes in, or establishment of, programs that
- 17 took into account the wishes and needs of the parents and
- 18 therefore the community. By 1980 the years of strong
- 19 parental influence resulted in a shift in relationship.
- 20 The adversarial feelings began to give way to more
- 21 parallel modes of co-operation. Of course, Indian Affairs
- 22 policy of public service reduction through devolution
- 23 might have influenced some of this, but the fact remains

- 1 that a relationship of confidence to implement the spirit
- of a 1973 document, Indian Control Over Indian Education,
- 3 had already been established over the years. The program,
- 4 curricular, staffing and training policies have all been
- 5 adjusted to better suit the needs and the requirements
- 6 of the community, still by the parents and still because
- 7 of the assumption that self-determination was the best
- 8 way to self-improve the education system.
- 9 During this 25-year journey, the
- 10 education system has generated and maintained positive
- 11 working relationships with over 30 other schools in the
- 12 greater Montreal area. The students entering these other
- 13 systems do so on an equal scholastic footing. Students
- 14 who remain in the local schools completing their secondary
- 15 studies go just as successfully into the post-secondary
- 16 world as any other student, and not just in exceptional
- 17 cases.
- 18 Self-sufficiency in education, apart
- 19 from money, is clearly measurable. The ability to
- 20 generate and implement programs, the ability to provide
- 21 its own qualified staffing, the ability to secure
- 22 additional and unavailable resources and the ability to
- 23 service students on a wide variety of needs and levels

- 1 attest to this.
- Just a quick word -- a necessary word,
- 3 I think -- on resourcing and funding for education.
- 4 With all of the successes achieved by
- 5 the education sector, it must be stated in no uncertain
- 6 terms that this is not nearly the time to reduce or limit
- 7 government funds nor its responsibility to provide
- 8 adequate resources to Aboriginal education. Our own
- 9 system is under-funded drastically in the areas of Mohawk
- 10 language instruction, in high school program delivery,
- 11 in the servicing of high cost special needs and for
- 12 administration. Whatever the achievements in these
- 13 areas, it has been and continues to be at the expense of
- 14 our staff, who respond to the many demands made from them
- 15 for compensation that is less than the standard. There
- 16 are two sides to this partnership: one has the
- 17 responsibility to supply the proper physical resources
- 18 while the other has the responsibility to convert these
- 19 into quality education structure. Quite simply, we have
- 20 to maintain and improve this key relationship.
- 21 Self-determination on a larger scale.
- 22 We have seen that self-determination,
- 23 no matter how one qualifies this, in a program like

- 1 education was achievable and we see too that there have
- 2 been some recent activities in negotiating other larger
- 3 forms of self-government across the country. But it seems
- 4 that in virtually all instances of discussion towards more
- 5 comprehensive self-determination, and when measurable
- 6 progress is about to be reached, this laudable process
- 7 becomes victimized by suspicion. We generally state that
- 8 the government wants to give the Indians over to the
- 9 province, and we all know what that means; then we accuse
- 10 the government doesn't want to correct the past, or the
- 11 government doesn't want to provide any money, or is afraid
- 12 to recognize our jurisdiction. About the same time the
- 13 government spouts its concerns: What are they really
- 14 going to do with all that money? What are they going to
- 15 do with all that jurisdiction? Sell alcohol and tobacco?
- 16 Buy arms? Smuggle? Go crazy? Those figures are Indian
- 17 numbers, they are not ours.
- Why is it that whenever an Aboriginal
- 19 self-governance initiative or proposal is deposited on
- 20 the table for some serious movement the government must
- 21 bring in the Revenue Department, the Justice Department,
- 22 the Solicitor General, Customs and Excise, Indian and
- 23 Northern Affairs Canada, each to find their own reasons

- 1 for starting it all over again. Yet, if we have an issue
- 2 of upholding an existing governmental responsibility, one
- 3 finds that we couldn't assemble the same august group to
- 4 make a decision or even render an opinion. "You will just
- 5 have to go to the courts", they say.
- 6 Then there is, as in our case, the
- 7 Province of Ouebec. Then we become faced with the
- 8 two-government game, each exerting its pressures on the
- 9 other, each making its deals and agreements, in effect
- 10 ganging up on the Aboriginal initiatives. Didn't Claude
- 11 Ryan, a senior Minister, just publicly malign an entire
- 12 community, a nation, by agreeing that just coming to
- 13 Kahnawake is a danger to other Quebeckers, Quebec law
- 14 breakers at that?
- This is also transparent. Yet, we again
- 16 see the same quest for recommendations being asked by the
- 17 same parties of the same parties. Incredible, isn't it?
- 18 So nothing gets done, except a lot of consultation money
- 19 gets used up to create more shelf material.
- 20 What is needed? Only the political will
- 21 to do something meaningful, something equitable, and maybe
- 22 something a little daring and imaginative.
- 23 What's wrong with our numbers? Are not

1 our languages nearing wholesale extinction? Are not our

- 2 land bases dwindled and unproductive? Are not our
- 3 economies in a state of disaster? Are not our youth
- 4 killing themselves in despair? Do we not face
- 5 discrimination daily? Is not our culture value and
- 6 tradition distinct enough? Hasn't the other guy done it
- 7 for us long enough anyway? Aboriginal people are in
- 8 serious and desperate positions, and we really don't have
- 9 to fool around with any of our facts.
- 10 Why do we need self-determination? Our
- 11 community has become quite ill. We have transformed all
- 12 of our community values into a community of only one value.
- 13 We have generally abandoned the concept of well-being
- 14 and service to the whole community in favour of the pursuit
- 15 of power. This occurs at the governmental, fraternal and
- 16 fractional levels. At the family and individual levels,
- 17 I suppose this is more pursuit of money and
- 18 self-indulgence.
- 19 Terrible stress is being inflicted upon
- 20 the community by dominant governments and societies. As
- 21 well, we are inflicting terrible stress upon each other.
- 22 The result so far is a community that is 30 to 40 per
- 23 cent dysfunctional, and this is showing badly to the young

- 1 people in our schools. We need self-determination to
- 2 correct this, or the slide will surely continue to the
- 3 point where all of our resources will be consumed
- 4 hopelessly in treating destructive social systems.
- 5 If we can't collect ourselves to this
- 6 task, then whoever is able to will leave this place, perhaps
- 7 not us older folks who can't, but the younger people who
- 8 can.
- 9 Our recommendation: If we can't find
- 10 a way, then let's make one.
- EDWARD J. CROSS, DIRECTOR, STUDENT
- 12 SERVICES, KAHNAWAKE EDUCATION CENTRE: I will be
- 13 elaborating three major problems that Mike mentioned that
- 14 have a profound impact on the education and the future
- 15 of the children and youth of Kahnawake. I will describe
- 16 how the people of Kahnawake, through community
- 17 institutions and organizations, are working together to
- 18 solve these problems. I will also make recommendations
- on how the Canadian people, through their governments and
- 20 through this Royal Commission, can facilitate, support
- 21 and work in partnership with us in solving these problems.
- Three recent surveys of the present
- 23 stage of Kanien'kehaka language in Kahnawake -- the AFN

- 1 survey in 1990, the Cultural Centre survey in 1991 and
- 2 the Kanien'kehaka Ad Hoc Committee survey in 1992 -- all
- 3 found that only 10 per cent of the community were fluent
- 4 speakers of the Kanien'kehaka language.
- 5 The AFN Report Towards Linguistic
- 6 Justice for First Nations classified our language as
- 7 endangered. The report defined an endangered language
- 8 as a language with less than 50 per cent of the adult
- 9 population over 30 years of age able to speak that language.
- 10 If our language is endangered, we as a people are
- 11 endangered. The report further states that a language
- 12 that is endangered will not survive into the next
- 13 generation if nothing is done.
- 14 We hold the federal school systems, the
- 15 churches and the Canadian government accountable for the
- 16 suppression and oppression of our language. However, we
- 17 must share the blame by our apathy, complacency and even
- 18 fatalism about the need and utility of our language.
- We as a community must mobilize to
- 20 prevent our language from disappearing. We are beginning
- 21 to restore, protect and preserve our language. We have
- 22 appointed a Kanien' Kehaka language community facilitator,
- 23 and a Council of Elders has been established. A community

- 1 awareness program has been started. However, what we need
- 2 are immersion programs for our adolescents and our adults.
- 3 We need to continue the immersion programs and language
- 4 development that our schools established 10 years ago.
- 5 We need to immerse our community in the language through
- 6 the establishment of community television.
- 7 We can generate funds to restore,
- 8 promote and preserve our language through community
- 9 projects and foundations. However, we also hold the
- 10 Canadian government to its promise made by a former
- 11 Minister of Indian Affairs, David Crumbie, to allocate
- 12 funds to help restore, promote and protect Aboriginal
- 13 languages in Canada.
- We recommend that this Royal Commission
- 15 strongly recommend to the Canadian government that the
- 16 proposed Aboriginal Languages Policy and the Aboriginal
- 17 Languages Foundation be established and that funding and
- 18 services be provided to reverse the policies your
- 19 government adopted which resulted in the deterioration
- 20 of our languages.
- This is the Kahnawake school system's
- 22 philosophy for integrating special needs students. All
- 23 Kahnawake children have the right to be educated in their

- 1 community school, integrated with their peers in a regular
- 2 classroom, that is, in as normalized and as least
- 3 restrictive a classroom environment as is possible. These
- 4 students are to be provided with quality programs,
- 5 facilities, resources and services that best meet their
- 6 needs and to be delivered by a team of qualified educators.
- 7 There is no official federal policy for
- 8 special education and no official federal policy for
- 9 funding students in First Nations schools and communities,
- 10 students who have special needs.
- 11 The First Nations Education Council of
- 12 Quebec have taken the initiative to develop a special
- 13 education policy, have conducted a needs assessment and
- 14 a survey of special need students, and have developed a
- 15 funding formula for special needs for First Nations schools
- 16 and communities.
- The following are some alarming
- 18 statistics and findings about special needs in the
- 19 Kahnawake school system:
- out of 900 students, 305 students --
- 21 that is 30 per cent of our student population -- have been
- 22 assessed as having one or more exceptionalities that
- 23 require some form of adaptation or modification;

- 1 - 224 exceptional students -- that is 77 per cent of our special needs students -- have been 2 3 classified as having a moderate-to-severe degree of 4 exeptionality; - 128 students -- that is 42 per cent 5 6 of our special needs students -- are exceptional mainly because of a situation they are living in, such as homes 7 with extreme levels of family disruption, homes with 8 9 substantiated abuses such as physical abuse, mental abuse, 10 sexual abuse, spousal violence, alcohol and drug abuse, 11 homes where motivation to attend school is low and absences 12 are high, homes where children do not get enough or get the wrong things to eat, where children do not get enough 13 14 sleep, where children do not get enough or get the wrong 15 kind of parenting. The number of students classified as
- 16
- moderate-to-severely situationally exceptional continues 17
- 18 to grow in Kahnawake, as situations in this community
- 19 become more complicated and unstable, such as high
- 20 unemployment, uncertainty about the future, the breakdown
- 21 of the extended family, the Mohawk Crisis of 1990 and other
- factors that affect children and youth every day. 22
- 23 problems are community problems, not school problems.

20

21

22

23

Our community has taken the first step

2 in addressing the problems of our children and our youth. 3 Two hundred interested and concerned community members accepted the invitation to discuss "Our Children's Future 5 is Everyone's Responsibility" at a two-day conference held in November. Our next step is to develop and 6 establish a collaborative working relationship with 7 8 community and social service workers, health and medical 9 service workers, religious and traditional spiritual 10 leaders, economic development workers and our political 11 leaders, to help our schools and our teachers to meet the 12 needs of our children. We recommend that this Royal Commission 13 14 recognize the urgency we have in beginning to resolve these 15 problems collaboratively and that the government assist 16 us with funding and services. We recommend that this Royal Commission 17 18 facilitate the immediate adoption of the Special Education 19 Policy of the First Nations Education Council, a policy

The Mohawk Crisis has had a profound and

which we will be giving to the Commissioners at the end

of this presentation. We also recommend that they adopt

the special education funding formula that we developed.

- 1 prolonged social, emotional, behaviourial and
- 2 psychological effect on the children and youth of
- 3 Kahnawake. I have already described some of the dramatic
- 4 and distressing statistics of students in our schools.
- 5 The barricades are gone, but the checkpoints still stand.
- 6 The Canadian Armed Forces, with their armoured personnel
- 7 carriers and their helicopters are gone, but the RCMP and
- 8 the Sûreté du Québec continue to patrol the highways that
- 9 cut through our land and to harass our people. The rock
- 10 throwers of LaSalle are gone, but the memory of that hot
- 11 and dusty day is relived every time we cross the bridge.
- 12 The burning effigies and the faces and sounds of hatred
- 13 seen at the Châteauguay boundaries have not yet disappeared
- 14 from our minds. All these physical signs are gone, but
- 15 the emotions, the feelings, the hurt, the anger and the
- 16 hatred linger on. Time does not heal everything. People
- 17 and the Great Spirit heal everything.
- 18 We recommend that this Royal Commission
- 19 help us help our children to heal so that they can achieve
- 20 the mission that we have designed for them: to live in
- 21 peace and harmony with the world. Counsellors,
- 22 therapists, spiritual leaders and elders are needed in
- 23 our schools to get our children to have clear and good

Royal Commission on

-	
1	minds.
_	IIITIIUS •

- 2 I close my presentation to this
- 3 distinguished Royal Commission by honouring all of our
- 4 teachers, the true peacekeepers of our community. They
- 5 have had to and continue to resolve the conflicts and the
- 6 anger, allay the fears and wipe the tears and display calm
- 7 and control while they themselves were experiencing the
- 8 same feelings and emotions as their students.
- 9 I would like to read a poem by one of
- 10 our Kanien'kehaka teachers, Kowanaronek (PH) Deer, who
- 11 wrote this poem during the most intense period of the summer
- 12 of 1990:
- 13 "Your voice, Great Spirit. Hear the voices of your
- 14 children
- 15 The voices speak slightly louder, slightly duller and with
- deep concern
- 17 The voices of your older children mingle to speak for those
- of your younger children
- 19 These voices need guidance and insight to diffuse the
- 20 turmoil and hardships abound
- 21 These voices need spiritual and physical strength to
- 22 console the innocent, to stop their
- 23 fears and tears

Royal Commission on

May 5, 1993

StenoTran

COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT:

or comments from any of the Commissioners.

22

1	Georges,	I	would	like	to	begin.

- I would like to thank you both very much
- 3 for your good presentation. I have two questions.
- 4 You talk about the Mohawk Crisis of 1990,
- 5 and I guess this is the first time that I have heard about
- 6 the kind of effects that the children have suffered as
- 7 a result of that crisis. I am wondering more specifically,
- 8 though, how that crisis has affected the young people's
- 9 views of relationships between Aboriginal and
- 10 non-Aboriginal people.
- 11 MICHAEL J. DIABO: The relationships,
- 12 I guess more the mental relationships between young people
- 13 and the dominant society, especially the neighbours, is
- 14 rather mixed. I think any trust that might have been there
- 15 is compromised. I don't think there is fear; I think that
- 16 point has passed. I think the anger is certainly present.
- 17 There is a lot of confusion. There is a lot of
- 18 polarization. But, you know, they still have a sense of
- 19 humour, and I think if we lost that, then that would be
- 20 a drastic sign, a drastic symptom that something is wrong.

- But there is unrest. People fly off the
- 23 handle rather quickly. There is little tolerance. There

1	is civility, but the tolerance is not as much as it used
2	to be; we are not as patient as we used to be. I think
3	this is true for all ages. It is not too hard to drag
4	up a bad experience and kind of have it ruin your day.
5	COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT: My other
6	questions relate to your recommendation about languages.
7	I think clearly languages and culture
8	are very, very important to Aboriginal people from one
9	end of Canada to the other end. I was interested to see
LO	that the proposal dealt with proposing an Aboriginal
L1	language policy be developed. If my memory serves me
L2	correct, there was an Aboriginal language policy developed
L3	within the Secretary of State, but the most common
L 4	complaint about that particular policy was that there was
L5	never enough money to retain Aboriginal languages as they
L 6	should be.
L 7	I think people feel strongly about the

18 need and the desire to maintain their Aboriginal languages,

especially in the North. With the creation of Nunavut, 19

20 many people call for the official recognition of Inuktituk.

21 They say that, remembering that in this country there

are two official languages recognized, and having 22

23 bicultural policy in this country allows a language to

- 1 have formal recognition and a lot of money. And people
- 2 think that's probably a better way of preserving Aboriginal
- 3 languages.
- I wondered if you have ever considered
- 5 this. I guess when people propose that, the question that
- 6 always comes up is that there are 53 Aboriginal languages
- 7 in this country. Which would you recognize? All of them?
- 8 Would you recognize some of them? What? So I am just
- 9 wondering what you think about that.
- 10 EDWARD J. CROSS: First, I do recognize
- 11 every Aboriginal language as being a true and viable
- 12 language and an essential part of that particular nation's
- 13 identity. It is very frustrating that a lot of work has
- 14 been done by a lot of Native people across Canada in trying
- 15 to get the government to adopt the Aboriginal Languages
- 16 Policy, to establish the Aboriginal Languages Foundation,
- 17 and they are just promises that keep frustrating us. Ir
- 18 the meantime, our languages keep deteriorating.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Have there
- 20 been any programs with the youth and the students to deal
- 21 with the trauma of the summer of 1990?
- 22 **EDWARD J. CROSS:** Yes. There was a
- 23 special project that was initiated immediately after the

- 1 crisis. It was called "Rebuilding Bridges". It was an
- 2 18-month that got extended to a 2-year program of providing
- 3 counselling, art therapy, individual and group
- 4 counselling, some recreational activity that focused on
- 5 dealing with some of the problems that children were
- 6 experiencing as a result of the crisis.
- 7 But, as I pointed out in my presentation,
- 8 the crisis is not over yet. It is still here. We have
- 9 to maintain the kind of support that we have been giving
- 10 children immediately after the crisis on a continuing basis
- 11 until this crisis is over.
- 12 MICHAEL J. DIABO: In that regard, I
- 13 think we are attempting to provide services and
- 14 "remediation" within the education system pretty much
- 15 non-stop with this in mind, the crisis and other traumas;
- 16 there are other traumas as well involved with the community
- 17 people. But it has been a non-stop effort. By our own
- 18 estimates we figured we were in for a five-year haul and
- 19 we are into our third year. There is a lot of resources
- 20 being devoted from our organization, fantastic amounts
- 21 of money considering the size of our population.
- 22 We are not alone. This report, if you
- 23 get to see it, represents similar statistics of 18

- 1 communities within Quebec -- the First Nations Education
- 2 Council -- of which Kahnawake is a member. We have been
- 3 working at special needs, including situational problems
- 4 with students, since 1989.
- 5 We have been presenting this all over,
- 6 wherever we can. We have been getting all the nice words;
- 7 it has been accepted in principle. We are getting a lot
- 8 of moral support -- more than moral support from the region,
- 9 I might add. Right to headquarters everyone is saying
- 10 the right thing, but keep pointing to the national deficit.
- 11 So after four years of hard work we are still lobbying
- 12 this around.
- 13 It is kind of our hope that when we
- 14 deposit this along with this super video, you will be able
- 15 to present this perhaps to a door that will open again.
- 16 We have gone to the ADMs, and I think if you can put some
- influence at a higher level than that, we would be deeply
- 18 appreciative when we can start coming down from our traumas
- 19 and our healing is that much quicker.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** On the
- 21 question of the Mohawk language, what is your assessment
- 22 of what is happening? Are you losing the language? Have
- 23 you stabilized? Is it coming back slowly? What would

- 1 the present assessment be?
- 2 EDWARD J. CROSS: We were very shocked
- 3 with the statistics that we had. We were assuming that
- 4 we had a higher percentage of fluent speakers in the
- 5 community, as much as maybe 25 to 30 per cent, and some
- 6 of us were even very, very sceptical -- not sceptical,
- 7 but very optimistic that it could be as high as 50 per
- 8 cent. But the three surveys all concluded that we are
- 9 a community where only 10 per cent of our adult population
- 10 are fluent speakers. That came as a shock and it was very
- 11 distressing.
- We have in the school system been
- 13 providing a Mohawk immersion program for four to twelve
- 14 year olds for the past ten years, but there is the wide
- gap between these students and the adults who are 50 years
- 16 and older who are fluent speakers. It is that gap that
- 17 we have to fill in if our language is to survive.
- 18 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So the youth
- 19 is starting to speak it, the young?
- 20 **EDWARD J. CROSS:** Yes. Our young
- 21 children are speaking it at the level that young children
- 22 are capable of speaking it. It is not the level of fluency
- 23 that an adult would be speaking it.

- The problem that our young people have 1 2 is that they don't get this language that they are taught 3 in their classrooms reinforced in their community, because the language in the community is English. This is why 5 it is very distressing. We are working very hard at getting our young children to be speakers, but they cannot 6 use the language that they learn. So we need to have a 7 8 community blitz, radio and TV; we need to have our speakers 9 speak all the time, everywhere they are in order for this 10 language to be restored and protected. 11 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you. 12 COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON: Did anv 13 report come out of this two-day conference that you had 14 in November, "Our Children's Future is Everyone's 15 Responsibility"? Was there a product that came out of 16 that that we could have? 17 EDWARD J. CROSS: Yes, there is a 18 product, and I believe one of the presentations that will 19 be made today will address this particular conference. 20 COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON: Thank you. 21 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: I just wanted to know what was the situation about the didactic material 22
 - StenoTran

for teaching Mohawk.

- 1 EDWARD J. CROSS: Of course, when we 2 first started to teach Mohawk there was no didactic material. The first three teachers we hired in 1970 used 3 the language that they had as their teaching tool. 4 As we began to establish a move towards 6 full Mohawk immersion, of course, we needed to develop a lot of material. Through a lot of volunteer work, a 7 lot of time and effort by our Mohawk language teachers, 8 9 they did develop a lot of material, until it was realized 10 that we were really exhausting these people by having them spend all this time and effort in developing the material 11 12 and then also asking them to spend seven to eight hours a day in a classroom teaching the children. 13 14 So eventually we established a Mohawk 15 Language Curriculum Centre, and it still is developing 16 material because we keep improving and changing methods that are more effective in language-teaching situations. 17 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: 18 In this 19 centre, do you share with the other Mohawk communities? 20 EDWARD J. CROSS: Yes, we do. CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: Akwesasne and 21
 - EDWARD J. CROSS: Yes.

others, even in the U.S.?

22

Royal Commission on

May 5, 1993

20

21

22

23

StenoTran

as soon as possible. When we have the Commission back

over here, we will resume as quickly as possible, if we

can just get together, be on our way and get back again.

So food is prepared. Please line up and

- 1 enjoy yourselves for this brief break. Myiow.
- 2 --- Luncheon Recess at 12:25 p.m.
- 3 --- Upon resuming at 2:05 p.m.
- 4 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 5 RIVERS: Again, maybe just to remind you, please, if you
- 6 have any personal conversations or chattering or general
- 7 lip movement, could you carry it on in the back of the
- 8 room, not to disturb the proceedings, please.
- 9 ARNOLD LAZARE, PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD
- 10 OF DIRECTORS, KAHNAWAKE YOUTH CENTRE: I would like to
- 11 address the Commissioners on behalf of the Kahnawake Youth
- 12 Centre. I am the President of the board of directors.
- We are all aware of the problems facing
- 14 today's Native youth, and to repeat them would be
- 15 redundant. I have seen in the preliminary reports that
- 16 you have got the problems of the youth pretty much
- 17 identified.
- 18 The Kahnawake Youth Centre opened its
- 19 doors over 20 years ago with the following mandate: "To
- 20 promote the health, social, cultural, educational,
- 21 vocational and character development and well-being of
- 22 boys and girls. To create, establish, organize, maintain
- 23 and generally provide opportunities, programs, activities

- 1 and facilities of every kind and description. To assist,
- 2 encourage, support and train boys and girls in good
- 3 sportsmanship, leadership, guidance, self-help and other
- 4 virtues of every kind and description. To encourage and
- 5 train boys and girls in Native crafts and traditions, to
- 6 inspire them to take a deep sense of pride in the heritage
- 7 and accomplishments of their people." Wrapping up, it
- 8 is to provide a good role model for the youth and to provide
- 9 positive activities for the youth of Kahnawake.
- In the early years the activities were
- 11 exclusively geared towards the youth, but in recent years
- 12 they have been altered to include the whole community,
- 13 as it was felt that it was necessary to include the whole
- 14 family if positive change was to be activated.
- The Youth Centre has always believed in
- 16 a hands-on approach to problem solving. We have done this
- 17 through active involvement from its staff. This has
- 18 resulted in the youth of Kahnawake having positive
- 19 alternate activities which they can participate in.
- One of the biggest successes, I would
- 21 say, of the Youth Centre occurred during the summer of
- 22 1990. when the community was virtually shut off from the
- 23 rest of the world, the summer camp was one of the few

- 1 services which provided a sense of normalcy to the youth.
- 2 In a time when we talk of prevention and trying to offer
- 3 programs, I believe that a lot of the trauma that was a
- 4 result of the summer of 1990 was -- not eliminated, but
- 5 was diminished because the Youth Centre ran a program which
- 6 was as normal as we could run.
- 7 The programs always encourage the
- 8 participation from young and old, as was our culture.
- 9 Activities such as hockey, baseball, movie trips, ski
- 10 trips, swimming lessons, tap dancing, adult and teen
- 11 volleyball, crafts have all been successful programs over
- 12 the years. The special programs that we run to bring the
- 13 community together include the Mohawk Miles, the Breakfast
- 14 with Santa, teaching the children how to dance pow-wow
- 15 -- and I might just add that it is teaching some of older
- 16 people how to dance in pow-wows -- bringing the community
- 17 together: a few week-ends ago a scavenger hunt was held
- 18 and we had approximately 250 participants directly, and
- 19 when we estimated the number of participants in the
- 20 community, it easily went up to 700 to 800 people involving
- 21 the whole community.
- 22 Once again, the Youth Centre has proven
- 23 that it can provide positive alternate activities to the

Royal Commission on

- 1 youth.
- 2 The Youth Centre activities and programs
- 3 are directly related to the amount of resources that we
- 4 have available. While youth is important in everybody's
- 5 mind, it seems that when it comes to the funding agencies,
- 6 there are always other areas which are more important.
- 7 That is something that we have been feeling in the past
- 8 few years. Recreation and constructive leisure time are
- 9 high priorities in principle, but when it comes down to
- 10 the financial part of it, for the funding agencies it is
- 11 not a high priority.
- The Youth Centre is presently operating
- on a budget of about \$110,000 per year. Of that only
- 14 \$54,000 is guaranteed; \$37,000 comes from our contract
- 15 with the local Education Centre, where they rent the gym
- 16 office, and then \$17,000 was from a Band Council grant.
- 17 The other \$54,000 to \$55,000 has had to come through
- 18 fund-raising events.
- 19 It is unfortunate that, with the
- 20 resources that we have, over half our time is spent in
- 21 trying to keep the doors open. We have proven over the
- 22 years that the Youth Centre can provide alternate
- 23 activities for the students and they do work, but in order

- 1 for the Youth Centre to work better to solve the problems
- 2 and help solve the problems of the youth, we would have
- 3 to work on guaranteeing that the Youth Centre would
- 4 function.
- 5 Once again, not having a sound base that
- 6 we can count on from year to year, much of the experience
- 7 of the workers and of the board of directors goes towards
- 8 raising money just to keep the doors open. If we had a
- 9 budget that was guaranteed and identified, our workers
- 10 would be able to do better programs and involve more people.

- Just recently we did an initiative where
- 13 we were trying to get the teenagers of the community back
- 14 in the Youth Centre, and it was working quite fine until
- 15 we lost -- our staffing is dependent on off-and-on
- 16 programs. When we lost over half of the staff, we noticed
- 17 that we couldn't offer the programs, and the students
- 18 stopped coming to the club, because, while they would like
- 19 to just sit around if there is nothing organized, I guess
- 20 they can find better places to sit around.
- It has been the experience that because
- 22 so much time is spent on securing operational monies, it
- 23 is unfortunate that the focus is taken away from the program

- 1 delivery.
- 2 The one or two recommendations that the
- 3 Youth Centre would make is that the Youth Centre is only
- 4 going to get a broad-based funding when the community can
- 5 become economically independent. Up until now we have
- 6 been depending on government make-work programs, and while
- 7 it has been operating, it has not been operating to
- 8 capacity. So one recommendation that the Youth Centre
- 9 would have is that until Kahnawake has its own
- 10 self-sufficient economy -- we know that the Youth Centre
- 11 will get the support, because we have seen it in the past,
- 12 at times when the doors were going to close, we approached
- 13 the community and the community was there for the Youth
- 14 Centre.
- 15 If we look at the success of the Youth
- 16 Centre, just the number of different people who have
- 17 participated in the various activities is testimony that
- 18 over the years the Youth Centre has fulfilled its mandate.
- 19 Thank you very much.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 21 Have you lost the teenagers for a while?
- 22 The way you were saying it, you said, "We were working
- 23 on bringing back the teenagers." So you have primarily

- 1 very young people?
- 2 ARNOLD LAZARE: One of the more common

- 3 criticisms from the community was that the teenagers --
- 4 we found that when the children would get to between 13
- 5 and 15, depending on the group, they had a tendency of
- 6 not attending the Youth Centre. On any given day there
- 7 is anywhere between 60 to 90 to 200 children at the Youth
- 8 Centre depending on the activity. What we have noticed
- 9 is that there was a dropping-off in the category from the
- 10 students who were from 13 to 17, depending on the activity.
- 11 In the recent months there was a very
- 12 strong initiative to get the teenagers back, and I have
- 13 to say it was very successful. But, once again, once we
- 14 lost workers whose main focus was to work with the
- 15 teenagers, they started hanging out at other places,
- 16 predominantly arcades, et cetera.
- 17 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** Could you
- 18 tell us what kind of a facility you have at the Youth Centre?
- 19 What is it like?
- 20 **ARNOLD LAZARE:** The Youth Centre was
- 21 created over 20 years ago. It was a grassroots movement
- 22 by some of the youth in Kahnawake who decided they wanted
- 23 a place of their own. As they got older, they mobilized

Royal Commission on

- 1 and went out on activities seeking funds. They approached
- 2 the Rotary Club in Montreal, and through the Rotary Club
- 3 in Montreal we were able to secure a three-storey building
- 4 with a large gymnasium. It is located right in the centre
- 5 of the village. They provided the funding for the first
- 6 three years, with a Director, a Program Director and some
- 7 of the animators. It has been functioning since then along
- 8 the same lines.
- 9 The full-time staff that we have include
- 10 an Executive Director, a Program Director and then a
- 11 Program Co-ordinator. The rest of the people come in as
- 12 we get make-work programs. It provides activities from
- 13 3:30 till ten o'clock at night predominantly Monday through
- 14 Friday for the children. After-school activities include
- 15 the regular basketball, baseball, floor hockey, et cetera;
- 16 out-of-club activities include ski trips, swimming
- 17 lessons, et cetera.
- 18 Once again, the Youth Centre is there
- 19 to provide activities for the youth.
- 20 COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON: You
- 21 mentioned that you also had activities for adults. What
- 22 kind of activities do you have for the adults?
- 23 **ARNOLD LAZARE:** The first nine years the

Royal Commission on

- 1 club was affiliated with the Boys and Girls Clubs of Canada,
- 2 and their mandate is primarily to work with the youth.
- 3 As we were going on, it was felt that, yes, the youth were
- 4 important, but in order for the club to succeed
- 5 financially, and looking at the program, it felt that the
- 6 family as a whole would have to be included.
- 7 It started off by offering a satellite
- 8 aerobics class. There was a volleyball league of adults.
- 9 What they have done is they have expanded the program,
- 10 and 13 years go the Caughnawaga Boys and Girls Club was
- 11 changed to the Kahnawake Youth Centre, feeling that the
- 12 Youth Centre would better meet the needs of the whole
- 13 community. At that time we opened up our membership, if
- 14 you want to call it that, to the adults. Once again, there
- 15 is the adult volleyball league, the aerobics, and we
- 16 actively pursued the membership of the older people,
- 17 feeling that if we could get some older people in to provide
- 18 positive role models, then that would be a draw for the
- 19 younger students, because it was the impression at one
- 20 point that the Youth Centre was for kids, we wanted to
- 21 change that image and say, "No, it is not for kids, it
- 22 is for the whole community."
- 23 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Can you tell

- 1 me, is there a board of directors or a kind of structure
- 2 that involves the parents or the community in the direction
- 3 of the centre?
- 4 ARNOLD LAZARE: The Youth Centre is
- 5 administered by a board of directors which is made up of
- 6 community groups from the reserve: the four service
- 7 groups, the Knights Columbus, the Moose, the Marina, the
- 8 Legion. The school committee has a membership person.
- 9 There is membership allowed from the Longhouses. Any
- 10 group that was identified had one seat on the board of
- 11 directors, and it was up to the people from the community
- 12 to appoint their people for the board of directors, and
- 13 then me on a monthly basis.
- I believe that at the present there are
- 15 13 board members who have been overseeing the operations
- 16 of the club.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Did you
- 18 establish good relations with the schools and the teachers?
- 19 ARNOLD LAZARE: There is a very good
- 20 participation between the schools and the activities.
- 21 The schools allow the Youth Centre staff in to make them
- 22 aware of the programs and, as much as possible, they
- 23 co-ordinate the programs with the school so that it doesn't

- 1 overlap. There is very good co-operation between the two.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you very
- 3 much for your presentation.
- 4 ARNOLD LAZARE: Thank you.
- 5 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 6 RIVERS: Ms. Marianne Roy, please.
- 7 MARIANNE ROY: Nous allons faire notre
- 8 présentation en français. We will making our presentation
- 9 in French; so people can put on their earphones.
- 10 Premièrement, j'aimerais présenter les
- 11 personnes qui sont à la table. De ma gauche à droite,
- 12 il y a Arnold Goodleaf, du Conseil mohawk de Kahnawake;
- 13 Gail Stacy-Moore, speaker de l'Association des femmes
- 14 autochtones du Canada; Bern Purden, de l'Église unie,
- 15 Synode Montréal-Ottawa; moi-même, Marianne Roy, de la
- 16 coalition Solidarité populaire Québec; France Loiseau,
- 17 vice-présidente du Conseil central Montréal
- 18 métropolitain; et Pierre Lagrenade, du Conseil central
- 19 sud-ouest de Montréal.
- 20 Notre comité, le Comité de promotion et
- 21 de surveillance des droits humains à Kahnawake et
- 22 communautés limitrophes, est composé de personnes
- 23 représentant le Comité oecuménique des droits des

- 1 autochtones, l'Église unie, Synode Montréal-Ottawa,
- 2 Développement et Paix, le Comité canadien sur le statut
- 3 des femmes. le Conseil central du Montréal métropolitain,
- 4 le Conseil central du sud-ouest, la coalition Solidarité
- 5 populaire Québec, le Conseil Mohawk de Kahnawake, le Bureau
- 6 de la nation Mohawk de Kahnawake et d'une personne
- 7 représentant les organismes nationaux dont l'Association
- 8 des femmes autochtones du Canada l'Assemblée des premières
- 9 nations, le Conseil national des autochtones du Canada
- 10 et le Regroupement des centres d'amitié du Canada.
- 11 Ce fut à la demande de personnes de
- 12 Kahnawake, suite aux événements de l'été 1990, que
- 13 l'Association des femmes autochtones du Canada a pris
- 14 l'initiative de regrouper les organismes intéressés à
- 15 répondre à cet appel de solidarité. C'est ainsi que le
- 16 comité a été mis sur pied au mois de mars 1991 dans le
- 17 but d'oeuvrer au rétablissement de rapports de bonne
- 18 entente, d'harmonie et de compréhension mutuelle entre
- 19 les populations de Kahnawake et des municipalités
- 20 environnantes. Dès nos premières discussions nous avons
- 21 compris qu'un long travail de réconciliation et de guérison
- 22 devait être entamé entre nos peuples, et plus
- 23 particulièrement dans la région immédiate de Kahnawake.

- 1 Nous vivons aujourd'hui au Québec une
- 2 situation paradoxale. Les Québécoises et Québécois
- 3 subissent eux-mêmes depuis plus de 200 ans les conséquences
- 4 d'une bataille qui n'a duré que quelques minutes sur les
- 5 Plaines d'Abraham. Depuis, ils luttent d'une manière ou
- 6 d'une autre pour que leur droit à l'autodétermination
- 7 nationale soit reconnu dans les faits et dans la loi par
- 8 leurs frères et soeurs à l'extérieur du Québec.
- 9 Or, ce même peuple rencontre énormément
- 10 de difficultés à reconnaître ce même droit fondamental
- 11 aux premières nations établies sur ce territoire que nous
- 12 partageons aujourd'hui, nations qui n'ont jamais été
- 13 conquises.
- 14 Il existe donc tout un mur
- 15 d'incompréhension à franchir.
- 16 L'expérience de notre comité depuis
- 17 qu'il a commencé son travail nous fait dire que les élus
- 18 politiques portent la plus grande part de responsabilité
- 19 de ce mur. Ils ne font rien pour transformer
- 20 l'incompréhension d'un grand nombre de nos concitoyennes
- 21 et concitoyens vis-à-vis les revendications et l'histoire
- 22 des peuples autochtones, et particulièrement celles des
- 23 Mohawks. Au contraire, le retard accumulé des

- 1 gouvernements à procéder à des négociations d'égal à égal
- 2 sur les questions de territoire, de juridiction et de
- 3 droits inhérents ou fondamentaux renforce
- 4 l'incompréhension généralisé. Cette attitude de la part
- 5 des élus démontre bien qu'ils ne reconnaissent pas dans
- 6 les faits l'existence de la nation Mohawk malgré les
- 7 déclarations officielles.
- 8 Un des problèmes qui sous-tend cette
- 9 situation d'injustice demeure à notre avis la Loi sur les
- 10 Indiens. La mentalité colonialiste à la base de
- 11 l'incompréhension contemporaine puise ses racines dans
- 12 cette loi fondamentalement patriarcale et
- 13 anti-démocratique. L'histoire reflète un processus
- 14 menant à l'effritement du territoire de Kahnawake. Nous
- 15 n'avons qu'à jeter l'oeil sur les alentours pour le
- 16 constater: la voie maritime, ponts, routes, chemins de
- 17 fer, lignes hydro-électriques, toutes des interventions
- 18 des gouvernements n'ayant rien en commun avec des
- 19 négociations respectueuses, justes et équitables.
- 20 Quelle a été la solution de nos
- 21 gouvernements suite aux événements de l'été 1990 pour
- 22 rétablir une situation normale entre les communautés de
- 23 Kahnawake et les municipalités limitrophes? La solution

- 1 a été celle de ceinturer une de ces communautés, Kahnawake,
- 2 par des agents de deux forces policières, la Sûreté du
- 3 Québec et la Gendarmerie royale du Canada. Ainsi, un état
- 4 de siège psychologique qui existe maintenant depuis des
- 5 générations s'est transformé en état de siège visible et
- 6 concret depuis le 15 octobre 1990.
- 7 Cette politique d'encerclement de la
- 8 part du gouvernement du Québec tend d'une part à
- 9 criminaliser l'ensemble de la communauté aux yeux de la
- 10 majorité de la population québécoise et, d'autre part,
- 11 renforce l'illusion qu'il existe un problème de sécurité
- 12 généralisé pour la population des municipalités autour.
- 13 D'ailleurs, un récent jugement va aussi dans ce sens-là.
- 14 Au lieu de jouer un rôle constructif et
- 15 responsable auprès de la population québécoise, les
- 16 actions et les paroles des gouvernements laissent la porte
- 17 ouverte à l'encouragement d'une certaine hystérie dans
- 18 l'opinion publique envers la population Mohawk. Ce
- 19 phénomène est malheureusement entretenu par certains mass
- 20 média et avec acharnement par certaines vedettes de la
- 21 radio au Québec, qui fomentent impunément le racisme et
- 22 la haine envers les Mohawks en particulier.
- 23 Cette négation des droits collectifs de

Aboriginal Peoples

1 la nation Mohawk à Kahnawake se manifeste aussi au niveau

112

- 2 des individus à cause des agissements de certains agents
- 3 de ses forces policières. Notre comité a porté 13 plaintes
- 4 devant le Commissaire à la déontologie policière du Québec,
- 5 et ce n'est que la pointe de l'iceberg. En effet, la
- 6 majorité des gens ayant le sentiment d'avoir été victimes
- 7 d'abus ne portent pas de plaintes. La population sur cette
- 8 question est fatiquée et désabusée.
- 9 Dans le but de minimiser les tensions
- 10 causées par la présence policière et pour donner un peu
- 11 d'espace à la population, nous avons mis sur pied une équipe
- 12 d'une cinquantaine d'observatrices et d'observateurs,
- 13 dont certains ce matin étaient ici avec nous, de
- 14 l'interaction des forces policières avec l'ensemble des
- 15 citoyennes et citoyens sur les chemins traversant le
- 16 territoire de Kahnawake.
- 17 Malgré toute cette situation difficile,
- 18 nous ne croyons pas que tout est au désespoir; le
- 19 rapprochement est possible. Notre témoignage en est un
- 20 exemple parmi bien d'autres à travers le Québec qu'un grand
- 21 nombre de démocrates québécois oeuvrent à transformer la
- 22 situation et que, malgré leur manque de moyens, ils veulent
- 23 exercer une pression sur les gouvernements pour que les

- 1 droits démocratiques des peuples des nations autochtones
- 2 soient reconnus dans les faits.
- Nous croyons qu'il faut intervenir au
- 4 moins à deux niveaux qui sont inter-dépendants, soit auprès
- 5 des gouvernements et auprès de la population non
- 6 autochtone.
- 7 D'une façon générale nous croyons que
- 8 la Loi sur les Indiens doit disparaître et donner lieu
- 9 à une reconnaissance formelle du droit inhérent à
- 10 l'autodétermination des nations autochtones. Cette
- 11 reconnaissance formelle doit se concrétiser à travers un
- 12 processus de négociation de nation à nation fondé notamment
- 13 sur le respect des droits démocratiques, individuels et
- 14 collectifs, sur une base d'égalité, de coexistence
- 15 pacifique et de respect mutuel.
- Nous aimerions que votre Commission
- 17 produise un rapport immédiat et intérimaire qui demande
- 18 au gouvernement du Québec et du Canada de retirer les
- 19 patrouilles conjointes SQ-GRC du territoire de Kahnawake.
- 20 Il faut en finir avec cet état de siège afin d'entamer
- 21 des négociations sérieuses ainsi qu'un rapprochement entre
- 22 les communautés.
- De plus, nous vous demandons de vous

- 1 servir de vos pouvoirs d'enquête pour demander au
- 2 gouvernement de vous remettre une copie de l'entente
- 3 fédérale-québécoise secrète mettant sur pied cette force
- 4 policière conjointe. À date, le refus de la rendre
- 5 publique laisse planer des doutes sur sa légalité.
- 6 Dernièrement, nous vous demandons
- 7 d'encourager publiquement le travail des comités comme
- 8 le nôtre, qui visent un rapprochement entre nos peuples
- 9 et communautés, à bâtir des rapport de coexistence
- 10 pacifique, de confiance et de compréhension entre les
- 11 individus et les organismes de base des communautés.
- Pour notre part, en vue de contribuer
- 13 au développement de rapports normaux entre la population
- 14 des communautés de Kahnawake et des alentours, nous avons
- 15 mis de l'avant une série d'objectifs, dont les suivants:
- la mise sur pied d'une structure de
- 17 bénévoles pour observer et faire rapport de l'interaction
- 18 entre les forces policières et la population autochtone
- 19 et non autochtone;
- 20 la formation d'un comité de
- 21 conseillères et de conseillers juridiques des droits
- 22 humains pour conseiller les bénévoles observateurs ainsi
- 23 que le comité concernant les rapport et les plaintes reçus

1

19

20

21

22

23

sommes donné;

2 - créer un groupe de surveillance des 3 médias pour recueillir des articles de journaux et autres 4 documents d'intérêt et faire recommandation de réponse 5 le cas échéant, afin de présenter au public une opinion plus équilibrée de la réalité; 6 7 - publier un bulletin ou un communiqué 8 hebdomadaire pour informer les moyens de communication 9 locaux, les organismes locaux et la population des 10 communautés du travail et des activités du comité; - établir des contacts et des liens entre 11 12 les divers organismes de base et leurs membres de la communauté de Kahnawake et des municipalités limitrophes; 13 14 - définir des sujets de recherche qui 15 répondraient aux objectifs généraux ici mentionnés; 16 - promouvoir la connaissance mutuelle du développement historique, social et spirituel des 17 18 peuples québécois et mohawk dans le respect des droits

des personnes dont les droits ont été violés;

StenoTran

démocratiques, individuels et collectifs; ici, je peux

ajouter que nous avons l'intention ou nous voulons ou

prévoyons organiser une sorte de forum d'amitié à l'automne

qui pourrait répondre à ce genre d'objectif que nous nous

- 1 dernièrement, fournir aux individus
- 2 de la population de Kahnawake et des communautés
- 3 limitrophes des renseignements sur les moyens qui leur
- 4 sont disponibles quant à la protection de leurs droits
- 5 et libertés ainsi qu'aux obligations qui en découlent.
- 6 Merci.
- 7 **COPRÉSIDENT RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Je voudrais
- 8 vous remercier d'être venue ainsi que les membres qui sont
- 9 avec vous représentant diverses organisations présenter
- 10 ce mémoire à la Commission aujourd'hui dans le cadre de
- 11 nos audiences publiques à Kahnawake, qui s'inscrivent,
- 12 comme vous le savez, dans une semaine qui est au fond
- 13 consacrée entièrement aux relations entre le peuple Mohawk
- 14 et les populations environnantes, et plus largement la
- 15 population québécoise et canadienne.
- Nous apprécions le fait que des
- 17 organismes comme le vôtre soient créés pour s'intéresser
- 18 à la recherche de piste de solution et de rapprochement
- 19 entre les communautés respectives. Nous avons eu
- 20 l'occasion de le dire depuis une semaine: il est évident
- 21 qu'ayant parlé de part et d'autre dans le travail
- 22 préparatoire
- 23 à ces audiences avec les gens au fond qui ont été impliqués,

- 1 des deux côtés, dans les événements de l'été 1990, on s'est
- 2 rendu compte qu'un malaise profond demeurait. Vous avez
- 3 parlé d'un mur d'incompréhension. J'ose espérer qu'il
- 4 y a quelques failles qu'il sera possible au fond
- 5 d'exploiter pour tâcher d'en venir à des relations plus
- 6 normales.
- 7 Nous sommes conscients également que les
- 8 services de sécurité publique et de police constituent
- 9 un point névralgique qui, actuellement, rend les relations
- 10 plus difficiles depuis les événements, en fait, de 1990.
- 11 C'est une préoccupation importante pour la Commission.
- 12 Nous avons dans notre mandat à réfléchir et à proposer
- 13 des solutions concrètes en matière de justice de façon
- 14 très large, et ça implique bien sûr la question des services
- 15 de police, la façon dont les corps policiers fonctionnent
- 16 et exécutent leur rôle auprès des populations autochtones,
- 17 entre autres, et également, dans le cadre de l'autonomie
- 18 gouvernementale qui est recherchée par un très grand nombre
- 19 de populations autochtones, comment ce service-là pourrait
- 20 être structuré et rendu.
- 21 Il y a actuellement au Canada des
- 22 situations très diverses. Souvent des services sont
- 23 rendus par des corps policiers comme la Gendarmerie royale

- 1 ou la police provinciale de l'Ontario et la Sûreté du
- 2 Québec; souvent il y a des organisations comme la police
- 3 amérindienne au Québec, il y a des corps policiers locaux.

4

- 5 Nous étions à Maniwaki l'automne dernier
- 6 et nous avons eu une présentation de la police du Conseil
- 7 de bande de Maniwaki. Dans ce cadre-là, essentiellement,
- 8 ce qu'on nous a dit, c'est que les relations étaient
- 9 excellentes entre la Sûreté du Québec et le corps policier.
- 10 Il y avait un problème de nomination des constables
- 11 spéciaux, qui tardait à venir.
- 12 Je dis ça parce qu'on a des exemples à
- 13 travers le Canada qui démontrent que c'est possible
- 14 d'obtenir des relations efficaces, fructueuses et au
- 15 bénéfice de tous.
- 16 Ceci étant dit, nous sommes conscients
- 17 ici qu'il y a une situation très particulière. Le rôle
- 18 de la Commission, évidemment, est de recommander, dans
- 19 des rapports spécifiques ou dans son rapport final, des
- 20 solutions concrètes. Fondamentalement, notre rôle n'est
- 21 pas de nous substituer aux institutions en place et d'agir
- 22 comme négociateurs ou médiateurs dans diverses situations
- 23 tendues à travers le Canada. Nous essayons, lorsque c'est

- 1 possible, de faire la jonction entre les urgences
- 2 immédiates... le cas du suicide, par exemple, en est une
- 3 dont on a entendu parler dans presque toutes les
- 4 communautés que nous avons visitées en audiences
- 5 publiques. Nous allons préparer un rapport qui sera
- 6 nécessairement intérimaire sur la question du suicide
- 7 lorsque nous aurons complété, d'ici l'été, les
- 8 consultations entreprises.
- 9 Vous avez présenté dans votre mémoire
- 10 un certain nombre de recommandations. La première a trait
- 11 à la Loi sur les Indiens. Il est évident que ça fait partie
- 12 du coeur du mandat de la Commission. On nous demande de
- 13 façon très, très régulière et, sinon unanime, de façon
- 14 très forte de remplacer la Loi sur les Indiens. Cependant,
- on n'a pas encore entendu beaucoup de solutions concrètes
- du remplacement ou de la substitution qui devra être faite,
- 17 parce que les gens sont en même temps préoccupés de
- 18 s'assurer que le financement ne sera pas rompu et qu'il
- 19 n'y aura pas un vide qui va s'établir.
- Dans notre esprit, il apparaît assez
- 21 clair qu'il devra y avoir une transition flexible où, un
- 22 peu comme des vases communicants, les communautés pourront
- 23 faire des choix d'autonomie par rapport à l'application

- 1 de la Loi sur les Indiens, chacun à leur rythme.
- 2 Alors tout ça pour dire que sur le plan
- 3 de cette recommandation-là, c'est certainement une
- 4 question centrale que la Commission regarde actuellement.
- 5 En ce qui a trait aux deux
- 6 recommandations qui suivent, vous comprendrez que quand
- 7 vous parlez d'un rapport immédiat, nous prenons bonne note
- 8 de votre suggestion. Nous sommes très conscients du
- 9 problème et de la barrière psychologique que constituent
- 10 actuellement les relations sur le plan des services de
- 11 sécurité publique en général et de police.
- 12 J'ai mentionné que nous avons eu
- 13 l'occasion cet automne de visiter la nation Navaho en
- 14 Arizona, qui chevauche quatre états américains, et on a
- 15 été extrêmement frappé par le pragmatisme de la relation
- 16 qu'entretient la police autochtone navaho avec les corps
- 17 policiers des quatre états qui entourent le territoire
- 18 navaho. Il n'y a pas de raison qu'on ne puisse pas en
- 19 venir à des relations efficaces, pragmatiques, qui
- 20 permettent aux populations respectives de respirer et de
- 21 vivre une situation quotidienne beaucoup moins tendue,
- 22 parce que c'est ca, le message qu'on nous a donné.
- Donc il y a un aspect pratique mais il

- 1 y a aussi un aspect psychologique. Quand vous parlez de
- 2 psychologie d'état de siège, je pense que là-dessus on
- 3 a besoin de groupes comme le vôtre, parce que ça va plus
- 4 loin que ce qui se passe en réalité; souvent, l'esprit
- 5 des gens fait en sorte qu'on vit avec une réalité qui peut
- 6 être déformée dans plusieurs cas, dans plusieurs
- 7 situations. Là-dessus, on est intéressé à poursuivre le
- 8 travail avec un organisme comme le vôtre, parce que c'est
- 9 une question non seulement d'attitudes, mais c'est une
- 10 question de retranchement psychologique qu'on vit de part
- 11 et d'autre, et ce n'est pas facile à corriger dans un
- 12 instantané.
- 13 L'autre recommandation touche l'entente
- 14 qui existerait entre le gouvernement fédéral et le
- 15 gouvernement du Québec. Est-ce que vous pourriez
- 16 là-dessus nous donner une explication additionnelle?
- 17 Quand vous parlez de cette entente secrète, pouvez-vous
- 18 élaborer un peu là-dessus?
- 19 MARIANNE ROY: Ça, c'est l'entente
- 20 entre Québec et le fédéral pour la mise sur pied de cette
- 21 force conjointe de la Sûreté du Québec et de la GRC qui
- 22 a débuté en octobre 1990. On dit "secrète", parce qu'à
- 23 date les différentes instances ou groupes qui ont demandé

- 1 de connaître le contenu, d'en avoir une copie et de
- 2 connaître le contenu n'ont jamais eu de réponse. C'est
- 3 dans ce sens-là qu'on dit qu'elle est secrète. Moi-même,
- 4 j'ai fait des appels l'année dernière au bureau du
- 5 solliciteur général, au niveau du Québec aussi, et personne
- 6 ne pouvait me répondre. Il ne fallait pas toucher à ça.
- 7 Le fédéral m'envoyait à Québec et Québec me renvoyait
- 8 au fédéral.
- 9 On a l'impression que c'est une entente
- 10 qui a été faite très rapidement et on se demande si ça
- 11 n'a pas été fait en dehors des règlements, étant donné
- 12 qu'ils n'osent pas la montrer nulle part. Alors c'est
- 13 inquiétant de savoir ça, premièrement.
- 14 C'est difficile de porter des plaintes
- 15 par rapport à des agissements, par exemple, de la GRC ou
- 16 de cette force conjointe là sans savoir pourquoi ils sont
- 17 là. On ne sait pas pourquoi ils sont là. Leur mandat
- 18 est dans cette entente. On peut s'imaginer toutes sortes
- 19 de raisons, mais on ne sait pas vraiment quelle est la
- 20 raison pour laquelle ils sont là. C'est cet élément
- 21 d'inconnu quoi donne la force au gouvernement du Québec,
- 22 entre autres, et aussi aux médias souvent de se servir
- 23 donc de la présence de cette force ici, et personne ne

- 1 sait pourquoi, pour faire cette campagne psychologique
- 2 auprès de la population en général: "S'il y a cette
- 3 force-là, c'est parce qu'il doit y avoir une raison grave,
- 4 ce doit être sérieux." Mais comme ils ne nous disent pas
- 5 pourquoi... alors c'est pour ça que nous croyons que c'est
- 6 important.
- 7 D'autre part, par rapport aux plaintes
- 8 que nous avons amenées devant le Commissaire à la
- 9 déontologie, selon notre analyse, la procédure utilisée
- 10 pour assermenter ou donner le mandat aux officiers de la
- 11 GRC semble avoir été faite selon la Loi sur la police du
- 12 Québec, parce qu'on a eu, à travers des transcriptions
- 13 d'un procès, le témoignage d'un officier de la GRC qui
- 14 semble indiquer que normalement il devrait être sous la
- 15 juridiction de la SQ si la procédure qui a été utilisée
- 16 pour qu'il soit assermentée est bien ce qu'il nous a dit
- 17 ou ce qui a été dit. Donc on devrait pouvoir porter plainte
- 18 envers ces officiers-là de la GRC au Commissaire de la
- 19 déontologie. Si ce n'est pas le cas, alors il faut aller
- 20 seulement au niveau fédéral. Alors même pour porter
- 21 plainte contre les officiers de la GRC, on n'est pas trop
- 22 sûr où il faut aller. On est devant une situation
- 23 compliquée.

	,	,		
1	COPRESIDENT	TRNE	TITES ATTEMPT	Pa11t-âtra

- 2 là-dessus, s'il y a un certain éclairage, la GRC dans
- 3 l'exercice de ses fonctions, la déontologie, les
- 4 poursuites disciplinaires doivent nécessairement être
- 5 faites à partir de la structure de la loi qui a été révisée
- 6 en 1986, la nouvelle Loi sur la GRC, à partir de la structure
- 7 de l'enquête interne jusqu'à la Commission des plaintes
- 8 du public.
- 9 MARIANNE ROY: Mais quand on a soulevé
- 10 cette question-là au Commissaire à la déontologie, dans
- 11 sa lettre qu'il nous a renvoyée il a dit qu'il essayait
- 12 d'avoir des informations là-dessus, mais même lui ne
- 13 pouvait pas en avoir. Alors ce n'est pas si clair que
- 14 ça.
- 15 **COPRÉSIDENT RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Cela fut un
- 16 débat pendant plusieurs années de savoir s'il serait
- 17 possible de rendre à la fois, par exemple, des membres
- 18 de la Sûreté du Québec et des membres de la GRC redevables
- 19 en matière disciplinaire à la Commission de police du
- 20 Québec lorsqu'il y avait une action conjointe. C'est un
- 21 débat qui a été en fait tranché de la façon dont la Loi
- 22 de 1986 le prévoit. Mais là-dessus, on peut certainement
- 23 prendre une information, au moins pour être sûr que le

- 1 canal approprié est clair et que vous êtes bien informés
- 2 et au fait de ça.
- 3 Si on revient à la question du rôle de
- 4 la Sûreté du Québec et de la GRC -- et ça nous ramène
- 5 carrément au coeur du débat de la relation et de la
- 6 psychologie qui existent de part et d'autre -- je pense
- 7 que vous connaissez bien la situation au Québec où les
- 8 populations, d'un côté, souhaitent une protection accrue
- 9 et où, de l'autre côté, on a un débat en sens inverse en
- 10 disant que l'usage n'est pas nécessaire. Nous sommes
- 11 conscients que ce débat-là est au coeur... au fond, c'est
- 12 sans doute le noeud et la clef pour essayer de desserrer
- 13 un peu la crispation des relations et de faire un pas en
- 14 avant.
- 15 Là encore, ce que je peux vous dire à
- 16 ce moment-ci, c'est qu'on va essayer de s'informer de la
- 17 situation exacte et on pourra maintenir le contact avec
- 18 vous.
- Je pense qu'encore une fois votre
- 20 présence ici est extrêmement importante et elle se situe
- 21 exactement dans un des objectifs que la Commission poursuit
- 22 cette semaine, en plus bien sûr de s'informer très
- 23 précisément des projets de solution à l'intérieur de

- 1 chacune des communautés mohawk, cet objectif de voir
- 2 comment trouver des pistes qui permettraient un peu de
- 3 dénouer un peu ou desserrer un peu l'étau qui oppresse
- 4 les gens de part et d'autre dans cette relation depuis
- 5 trois ans.
- 6 Alors je vous remercie.
- 7 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** You said you
- 8 are planning an activity later in the fall, a friendship
- 9 forum. Have there been any other events like that created
- 10 in the last two or three years?
- 11 MARIANNE ROY: Around this community,
- 12 you mean, or in general? I participated last August in
- 13 a friendship forum organized by the CAM, the Conseil
- 14 attikamekw-montagnais in Chicoutimi. I thought it was
- 15 an interesting event. It was perhaps at a somewhat more
- 16 official level than what we have been discussing for here,
- 17 where we would like to have a mixture of more
- 18 people-to-people, people's organizations, but also
- 19 inviting more official kinds of bodies as well.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So this will
- 21 include the community of Kahnawake and the surrounding
- 22 communities, is that it? How will you go about that?
- 23 Will you go to organizations, make public announcements,

- 1 encourage individuals to come up?
- 2 MARIANNE ROY: We have just started
- 3 discussing the idea of this forum about a couple of months
- 4 ago in the Committee. What we thought about -- first of
- 5 all, there are many organizations that are already
- 6 represented within the Committee, some from this area;
- 7 for example, Pierre's labour council covers this area,
- 8 and also the person who represents Development and Peace
- 9 also is from this area. So we have indirect contacts with
- 10 organizations already from some of the communities in the
- 11 immediate surrounding area, and also with the different
- 12 organizations that have been sympathetic or supported the
- 13 community throughout the summer of 1990 and since.
- 14 So through those organizations -- we
- 15 will invite them to send delegates to participate, but
- 16 also directly people's organizations, be it trade unions,
- 17 welfare groups, different community organizations in the
- 18 communities around there who could come to such a forum,
- 19 where people here from Kahnawake would present, from a
- 20 historical perspective, the demands of Kahnawake, give
- 21 also what has happened to the territory here. Different
- 22 themes that could be gone into that we have to discuss
- 23 with the people. It will be people from Kahnawake who

- 1 will be doing that, obviously.
- 2 So it is to try to make that first step,
- 3 basically, through a certain number of representatives
- 4 from community and people's organizations, and then we
- 5 can build on that. It has been hard -- we are all
- 6 volunteers -- to do this sort of daily work that has to
- 7 be done, and we thought that maybe if we had an event like
- 8 that, it would put the basis for follow-up afterwards.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** good, thank
- 10 you.
- 11 COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT: I would
- 12 like to thank you all. From reading your presentation
- 13 I understand that the Committee was created in response
- 14 to the crisis in this area, and I think that your objectives
- 15 are really, really quite good. The healing of
- 16 relationships between Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal
- 17 people seems to be a long-term thing, and I was just
- 18 wondering if the Human Rights Watch Committee is also long
- 19 term. I guess your group is voluntary, and you are not
- 20 a permanent structure. Is there any possibility, for
- 21 example, that this Committee won't be operational? What
- 22 will happen to the objectives of the work if that happens?
- 23 **MARIANNE ROY:** From March of 1991 to

- 1 October of 1991, we were purely voluntary. Then, for a
- 2 period of a certain number of weeks two people were working,
- 3 and then that continue for one of those people for six
- 4 months. So we had two people working, one person for six
- 5 months and another for less. That was when we were able
- 6 to put a lot of things together, or begin to put some things
- 7 together. Since then, since last April I guess, a year
- 8 ago now, we have been voluntary again.
- 9 What that has meant basically up till
- 10 now is that it is mainly the watch part, the interaction
- 11 between the police forces, that has continued, and a lot
- 12 of the other things that, in some ways, are really the
- 13 most important, the building of the bridges, has been left
- 14 aside for the moment.
- We are hoping, from the last discussions
- 16 that we had, to ask again for funding, to try to find some
- 17 funding once again. The funding that we had for those
- 18 six months was basically NGOs from religious orders, some
- 19 from the trade union movement and those kinds of
- 20 organizations. Also, we did get about \$10,000 from
- 21 Secretary of State as well. We haven't spent all that
- 22 money from Secretary of State, and that's what we would
- 23 use for the forum, or partially anyway for the forum,

- 1 because that money was specifically given for the building
- 2 of bridges part of our work.
- 3 So I think the Committee can continue
- 4 to function, but it would certainly be better if we had
- 5 some people working at it full time.
- 6 COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT: The
- 7 activities that you have been able to do so far, what kind
- 8 of impact do you think they have had on your greater
- 9 objective of restauration of good relationships?
- 10 MARIANNE ROY: Getting another view out
- 11 there to a certain extent. We did have a press conference
- 12 on the complaints to the Police Ethics Commissioner a
- 13 couple of weeks ago which was well covered by the press
- 14 and which gave another view than what is normally out there.
- 15 So that's part of it.
- 16 Also, through the organizations that
- 17 participate in the Committee, they continue sensitizing
- 18 their own membership, which is sometimes quite vast,
- 19 through the church organizations or through the trade union
- 20 movement. So that's another aspect.
- 21 Also, in trying to set up or create the
- 22 conditions to go on to some of the other aspects, we did
- 23 do some other work. For example, there was a People's

- 1 Commission that went around Quebec, une commission
- 2 populaire itinérante, last fall, and we made a presentation
- 3 on the Committee there. So that's written up in the
- 4 reports of the People's Commission, which is distributed
- 5 across Quebec.
- 6 As well, in regard to the idea of trying
- 7 to get some kind of weekly bulletin or press release, we
- 8 went and spoke to one of the local teachers' union around
- 9 here, and they, for example, are ready to print and to
- 10 send out, on their expense, that to a mailing list.
- 11 It is slow. It is contacts that you have
- 12 to make, that you have to take the time to make and to
- 13 work on.
- 14 I haven't really answered your question,
- 15 but those are the kinds of things that are -- I don't know
- if you could call them impacts, but we have begun to perhaps
- 17 have some kind of influence. And the observers that work,
- 18 those are all individuals who go out and talk to other
- 19 people. It might be small but it is the beginning, let's
- 20 put it that way.
- 21 **COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT:** Thank you.
- 22 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** Are the
- 23 complaints made to your organization?

- 1 MARIANNE ROY: Yes. They are brought
- 2 to our organization and we bring them to the Police Ethics
- 3 Commissioner.
- 4 COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON: I see.
- 5 GAIL STACY-MOORE, NATIVE WOMEN'S
- 6 ASSOCIATION OF CANADA: I am Gail Stacy-Moore, from the
- 7 Native Women's Association of Canada. I have a question,
- 8 which is probably the reverse of what the Commission is
- 9 all about, but for the Commission itself.
- 10 I would like to know, based on the
- 11 recommendations or what this Committee is asking you to
- 12 do as a Royal Commission -- and the first thing is to produce
- 13 an interim report calling on the Canadian and Quebec
- 14 governments to withdraw the joint SQ-RCMP patrols from
- 15 Kahnawake territory; it is an interim report.
- I would like to ask, will you be able
- 17 to do that? Is it within the mandate of the Royal
- 18 Commission to ask for the withdrawal of the joint SQ-RCMP
- 19 force? And, secondly, if it is not in an interim report,
- 20 will it be in the final report?
- 21 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** We have the
- 22 ability to do interim reports and we are going to do a
- 23 number of interim reports. The reality is, we can't do

- 1 interim reports on every issue that we are running across
- 2 across the country, otherwise we will just be running one
- 3 interim report after another. So we are going to do a
- 4 number of them. The problem is choosing which ones,
- 5 because since people have become aware we are going to
- 6 do interim reports, every time we are involved in an event
- 7 now people are asking us to do an interim report. So the
- 8 interim reports are numbering into the numerous dozens
- 9 at the moment. So it is a matter of us choosing each ones
- 10 we are going to do interim reports on.
- 11 GAIL STACY-MOORE: Then, my question
- 12 is: Will you support this or will you include this
- 13 recommendation? Will the Royal Commission support the
- 14 withdrawal of the joint SQ-RCMP patrols from Kahnawake
- 15 territory? That's what I want to know. Will you support
- 16 it in your report, whatever report, interim or final,
- 17 whatever? Will you support it?
- 18 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What the
- 19 Royal Commission will do is, we will listen to people and
- 20 then we will decide what we are going to be recommending
- 21 as a committee. Obviously, since we have heard this
- 22 presentation here, we haven't even had a chance to consult
- 23 on it. We have probably heard the individual views of

- 1 people here before on those kinds of things, but, as a
- 2 Commission, we haven't taken any position.
- 3 So, when we would be coming out with a
- 4 report, it would be a position of all of the Commissioners
- 5 together. Obviously, we are not, right now, going to be
- 6 responding to any of the requests from people, but we will
- 7 have to deal with all of the issues that come before us
- 8 and, as a Commission, we will be dealing with them and
- 9 taking a stand as a group of people.
- 10 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: Perhaps,
- 11 before you leave, if you don't mind, I would just like
- 12 to say something. I really don't have any questions for
- 13 you, I think the questions have been asked, but I want
- 14 to make a comment.
- I would like to commend the work that
- 16 you are doing. I think the work you are doing is very,
- 17 very important and it is very crucial, particularly in
- 18 the surrounding area. It is not an easy task to try to
- 19 get reconciliation between Aboriginal people and
- 20 non-Aboriginals. Certainly, as a Royal Commission we have
- 21 been travelling and we have been working now for 18 months,
- 22 and one of our goals is to bring that about and we are
- 23 having great difficulty. We are having great difficulty

- 1 in getting people to motivate people and get their
- 2 participation and to bring them, to allow them, to get
- 3 them to come forward and to talk to us, or to even create
- 4 a dialogue between themselves and the Aboriginal groups.
- 5 So it is not easy.
- I am very encouraged to see the work that
- 7 you are doing. If there were more people that were
- 8 thinking the way you think and would get into this kind
- 9 of work, I think it would make things a lot easier,
- 10 certainly for us and for everybody else.
- 11 So I want to encourage you to continue
- 12 the work, and certainly your requests and the
- 13 recommendations here, we have them, they are on record
- 14 and they will be considered equally with everything else.
- 15 I just wanted to tell you that it is not something that
- 16 is taken very lightly.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 18 all for coming up.
- 19 MARIANNE ROY: Thank you.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Merci.
- 21 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 22 RIVERS: Next, I would like to call upon Cynthia McComber,
- 23 the "Making Adult Decisions" Youth Group, please.

- 1 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** You may
- 2 proceed whenever you are ready.
- 3 CYNTHIA McCOMBER, "MAKING ADULT
- 4 **DECISIONS" YOUTH GROUP:** Good afternoon. My name is
- 5 Cynthia McComber and I am the facilitator for the M.A.D.
- 6 Group, which is a youth group ages 13 to 19. I would like
- 7 to introduce you to Jesse Gilbert, who is our
- 8 Vice-President and acting President, and Mr. Chad Diabo,
- 9 who is our Treasurer. They will be making the presentation
- 10 to you today.
- 11 JESSE GILBERT, VICE-PRESIDENT AND
- 12 ACTING PRESIDENT, "MAKING ADULT DECISIONS" YOUTH GROUP:
- 13 (Mohawk language no translation)
- I would like to welcome you who are here
- 15 to listen to us today. I am Jesse Gilbert.
- 16 CHAD DIABO, TREASURER, "MAKING ADULT
- 17 **DECISIONS" YOUTH GROUP:** My name is Chad Diabo.
- 18 **JESSE GILBERT:** We are here to represent
- 19 how the youth of Kahnawake feels relations can be improved
- 20 with Canada.
- 21 **CHAD DIABO:** Some of the problems we
- 22 found were race relations between Natives and non-Natives
- 23 off reserve, relations with the outside police forces,

- 1 mainly RCMP, Sûreté du Québec and the MUC of Montreal.
- 2 We found there is a lot of prejudice out there, especially
- 3 when we are looking to find jobs. There is also the problem
- 4 of stereotyping, name-calling or labelling of other
- 5 people.
- 6 Another problem we have seen is the
- 7 problem of medias leading to stereotyping. Most of the
- 8 time they report only bad events which occur on the reserve
- 9 and not many of the good ones. Jesse will tell you about
- 10 solutions we found for those.
- JESSE GILBERT: Myiow.
- 12 Chad and I have gone over several of
- 13 these problems listed and we believe that the following
- 14 solutions will improve all of those problems or better
- 15 those problems that we have with Canada.
- 16 Funding and human resources. More
- 17 monies should be made available to specific groups, such
- 18 as youth-oriented groups, to help them reach their fullest
- 19 potential.
- 20 Education. These monies would be used
- 21 for providing both Native and non-Native people with
- 22 information and/or education about one another. We felt
- 23 that if non-Native communities knew who and what we really

- 1 are, there would be no stereotyping or discriminating
- 2 between us.
- 3 Another solution would be
- 4 multiculturalism, and that would basically be gatherings
- 5 between us.
- 6 We have listed possible programs that
- 7 could be set up with fundings that could be granted, and
- 8 they are the following.
- 9 **CHAD DIABO:** The programs would be
- 10 geared toward youth. Student exchanges between the youth
- 11 of Kahnawake and the surrounding communities. Early this
- 12 year our group, the M.A.D. Group, got exchanged with
- 13 non-Native youth from Ontario. It was mainly a group of
- 14 troubled kids. We had a meeting between the Adults of
- 15 Tomorrow Group and the M.A.D. Group and we spent a week-end
- 16 together learning about each other and becoming friends,
- 17 which we still are.
- 18 Also, the M.A.D. Group, a couple of years
- 19 ago -- a group of students of the former Russian Republic
- 20 visited Canada, and while they were here they wanted to
- 21 learn about Natives. So the M.A.D. group joined with them
- 22 and we went around with them for a couple of days, learning
- 23 about each other's culture.

- 1 Another program which could be set up
- 2 to help better our relations with each other would be
- 3 conferences. In the past the M.A.D. Group has attended
- 4 conferences, "Native Awareness in our Sexuality"; that
- 5 one held in Arizona. There was recently the "Healing Our
- 6 Spirits Worldwide", which was held in Edmonton. That was
- 7 a conference dealing with Native issues and our
- 8 self-awareness which was held in Edmonton. We also
- 9 participated in "Our Children's Future is Everyone's
- 10 Responsibility". That was held here in Kahnawake for our
- 11 youth. That was about the problems our youth face and
- 12 how to better aid them in the coming future.
- 13 **JESSE GILBERT:** We also feel that
- 14 workshops would also help in educating the youth of Canada.
- 15 M.A.D. Group has participated in many different workshops
- 16 on many different subjects, some of which are
- 17 communications, sexuality, culture and traditions,
- 18 conflict resolution or problem solving, AIDS and condom
- 19 awareness, et cetera. These workshops teach us very
- 20 valuable lessons we carry on into our adult lives. I feel
- 21 that it would be to everyone's benefit to attend several
- 22 such workshops.
- Also, M.A.D. Group holds social

- 1 activities. We are very good at it, actually. We provide
- 2 the community, the youth and the adults, with alternative
- 3 or dry activities for fun. These activities are
- 4 non-alcoholic -- there is no alcohol served. In turn,
- 5 we as a group get monies to use for our own activities
- 6 such as conferences, workshops, outings.
- 7 Most of our social activities are
- 8 fund-raising events. Some of them have been the
- 9 following: dances, car washes, raffles, chocolate sales,
- 10 cookie sales, spaghetti luncheons, and we have also
- 11 delivered Bell telephone books, not to mention the projects
- 12 that we have been involved in from other services like
- 13 the Kateri Hall Anniversary Dinner, the Harvest Fair, the
- 14 American Gladiators, the Firemen's Ball, Youth Center's
- 15 Mohawk Miles and mutual fund raisers, volunteering at
- 16 Kateri Memorial Hospital, Kahnawake Youth Centre's
- 17 scavenger hunt and many others.
- 18 CHAD DIABO: In conclusion, we would
- 19 like to say that the M.A.D. Group has been in existence
- 20 since 1984. We are a self-sufficient group in that we
- 21 have no base funds to work from. We raise our own monies
- 22 by our fund raisings.
- Some of the things we have been able to

- 1 do with the monies we fund raise have been to attend
- 2 conferences -- as I said, we attended conferences both
- 3 in Arizona, Edmonton, Costa Mesa, California, and local
- 4 ones here in Montreal and Kahnawake. We have also attended
- 5 workshops to better ourselves and our community.
- 6 Many past M.A.D. Group members hold
- 7 respectful and responsible positions in our community.
- 8 Some have gone on to become firemen, teachers, graduates
- 9 and peacekeepers; others own their own businesses today.
- 10 We would like to say that, as
- 11 representative of the youth of Kahnawake, we feel that
- 12 the walls should be broken down between us and the outside
- 13 cultures. By educating everyone, we can better the
- 14 understanding between peoples. If things like that are
- 15 done, we will have a better future.
- JESSE GILBERT: One of the things we
- 17 would really like to see is the government and our own
- 18 community leaders give us responsibility and support in
- 19 the decision making that goes on in our community and also
- 20 nationally, as we are the future generation of leaders
- 21 of the Mohawk people. We would like also to see more
- 22 financial support for youth and youth activities. If more
- 23 funding were granted to us, we could continue on with more

- 1 of the above-mentioned activities, such as conferences,
- 2 workshops, and make them bigger, open to people outside
- 3 our community. We could host bigger conferences, more
- 4 workshops and more social activities and gatherings.
- 5 Thank you. Myiow kowa (PH).
- 6 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 7 for your presentation. I got a kick out of your name,
- 8 M.A.D.
- 9 One of the things I would like to let
- 10 you know is that the Royal Commission is going to hold
- 11 a Round Table on Youth Issues this coming fall. It will
- 12 be a national round table. We are not exactly sure yet
- 13 how delegates are going to be selected, but we intend on
- 14 having a forum which will represent Aboriginal youth from
- 15 across the country. So if you could give us your mailing
- 16 address, we will try and keep in touch with you. We will
- 17 be creating a committee fairly soon, if one hasn't been
- 18 created already, to deal with this round table. Our
- 19 National Round Table Co-ordinator is Myrtle Bush (PH),
- 20 who is here. You probably know her reasonably well. She
- 21 works out of the Royal Commission offices in Ottawa.
- 22 What I wanted to ask was why do you use
- 23 this concept of making adult decisions? Is there some

- 1 background to that? What exactly does that mean?
- 2 CHAD DIABO: The reason we chose the
- 3 name M.A.D. Group, "Making Adult Decision", is because
- 4 we are youth; if we are to be the next generation of leaders,
- 5 we have to make decisions for ourselves.
- In the M.A.D. Group, we have President
- 7 and a Vice-President. Jesse right now is the Acting
- 8 President. I am the Treasurer. We are really organized.
- 9 We do that because we have formed it according to the
- 10 way adults would, so we better understand the way our
- 11 responsibilities will be in the future. That's why.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What age
- 13 group do you cover?
- 14 CHAD DIABO: The age group is mostly
- 15 teens, 13 to 18.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Do you work
- 17 out of this centre that we heard about a little bit earlier?
- 18 CHAD DIABO: Do you mean the Youth
- 19 Centre?
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Yes.
- 21 CHAD DIABO: No. We work out of the
- 22 KADAPP building, Kahnawake Alcohol and Drug Abuse Program
- 23 Prevention building. As of now we don't have our own

- 1 building. Our address is that of the building there.
- 2 We don't have the funds to get our own building, but that
- 3 is one of our future projects.
- 4 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Do you have
- 5 regular activity?
- 6 CHAD DIABO: Yes. We have regular
- 7 meetings every Monday and general meetings once a month.
- 8 There we deal with issues of planning our future
- 9 activities, whether it be going to the movies, having
- 10 special dinners. There we plan our volunteering
- 11 activities, where we are going to volunteer and how we
- 12 are going to go about it, and we plan our fund raisers
- 13 and other social activities.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What link do
- 15 you have to adults? You had an adult who introduced you.
- 16 Is there kind of an advisory group?
- 17 CHAD DIABO: We have our facilitator,
- 18 who is our worker from the KADAPP building.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Okay.
- 20 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** Could I
- 21 ask how many people are involved with your group?
- 22 CHAD DIABO: Currently, we have about,
- 23 I would say, 15 or 20 members that are active. Like I

- 1 said, a lot of our past members have gone on to become
- 2 leaders in the community, whether it be peacekeepers,
- 3 firemen or teachers. Our entire roster would be around
- 4 I guess maybe 50, past and present members.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** May I ask you,
- 6 you thought about bringing together young non-Aboriginal
- 7 people and young Aboriginal people, Mohawk people in
- 8 particular, and you thought about the need of money to
- 9 do that. I was very interested in this idea. Have you
- 10 been doing it so far in your activities that you had, events
- 11 where you had both, young people from the Montreal area
- 12 and young Mohawk people participating in those events?
- 13 Has it occurred, or is it still a plan that you have in
- 14 mind?
- 15 **CHAD DIABO:** In a couple of activities
- 16 we have had -- we include the Youth Centre of either groups
- 17 from within Kahnawake, when we plan an activity. We have
- 18 had mutual fund raisers with the Youth Centre as such,
- 19 and, yes, we do plan to include other maybe nations or
- 20 other reserves of Mohawk people into our activities. But
- 21 as such, right now, we don't have the funds for that.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** So it hasn't
- 23 happened yet. You would like to be able to do that in

- 1 the future.
- 2 CHAD DIABO: Yes, we would
- 3 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: One of the
- 4 things we have in mind -- we are juggling with ideas about
- 5 how the Youth Round Table should be organized, and we are
- 6 going to consult or get the best ideas of young people
- 7 across the country to make it possible to have both young
- 8 non-Aboriginal people and Aboriginal people participating
- 9 in that event, because we feel that it is certainly probably
- 10 the best shot for the future, to start with young people
- 11 understanding each other.
- 12 **CHAD DIABO:** I am sure there already
- 13 have been activities such as you speak of, but to our
- 14 knowledge we haven't had any.
- 15 **JESSE GILBERT:** I was also a member of
- 16 the Iakotehia:ron, the Adults of Tomorrow Group, which
- 17 held a Teen Forum in January. It went relatively well,
- 18 but, as we say, if the funds were available, this could
- 19 be done on a larger scale. The Teen Forum was only held
- 20 for the youth of Kahnawake.
- 21 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you very
- 22 much.
- 23 **CHAD DIABO:** Myiow.

StenoTran

147

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 5, 1993

StenoTran

- "In the United States the president has the power to declare 1 2 war on another country. They can 3 use the army for their own personal 4 purposes." 5 Iroquois democracy does not allow such autocratic power, much less for it to be vested in any 6 7 one person. Our democracy is so unique that it was 8 9 studied but not fully adopted as a foundation for the United 10 States constitution and the Charter of the United Nations. 11 It was studied by Marx, Engels and others for the 12 development of their ideologies for social structures. To understand the Mohawk, you have to 13 14 know what happened to us in the past, the strategies used to steal our land and assets, and about our laws and how 15 16 we deal with our national concerns. We will briefly provide some background of the Mohawk Nation, explain our 17 18 form of democracy, our structure for resolving issues, 19 and our present struggles.
- 20 All we indigenous peoples are connected
- 21 by our race, our common history and our roots in the western
- 22 hemisphere. Recent reports such as "American Indian
- 23 Holocaust and Survival" state that 85 to 112 million of

- 1 our people died as a result of the theft of the western
- 2 hemisphere by the Europeans. Our own Native historians
- 3 report at least 120 million.
- 4 The growth of the European populations
- 5 began an era of oppression of Native American people,
- 6 languages, ceremonies and spiritual expression which
- 7 resulted in genocide. Native American peoples ceased
- 8 being nations of people and became victims and wards of
- 9 the government.
- 10 Racism is ignorance. Dehumanization is
- 11 the strategy that was used to slay the Indian people who
- 12 were in the way. Genocide was justified through control
- 13 of the knowledge doled out about us. We were looked at
- 14 as a thing, because we are of the past, all dead, buried
- 15 and forgotten, an invisible race. This is undercover
- 16 racism, or genocide disguised as "paying respect to the
- 17 dead".
- 18 The Mohawk Nation refused to give in to
- 19 those strategies and has remarkably survived intact, for
- 20 the most part, aware of our rights, history and identity.
- 21 Why? A few have managed to preserve our Constitution,
- 22 known as the Kaienera:kowa, the Great Law of Peace, and
- 23 this knowledge has preserved our existence. It was

- 1 necessary for our people to go underground and continue
- 2 our traditions and spiritual ceremonies for a long period
- 3 of time in our history.
- 4 Who are the Mohawks? The Mohawk Nation
- 5 is one of the founding nations of the original Five-Nation
- 6 Iroquois Confederacy -- behind you I see you have a flag
- 7 which is a replica which represents the five nations --
- 8 the caretakers of the northeastern part of Turtle Island,
- 9 or North America. As the sole custodians of the land we
- 10 occupy, none other may hold title to our territories.
- 11 Creation placed us here and only Creation may take it away.
- 12 The other nations are the Seneca, Oneida, Cayuga and
- 13 Onondaga.
- 14 All confederacy nations are responsible
- 15 for the preservation and protection of our Constitution,
- 16 the Kaienere:kowa, the Great Law of Peace, given to us
- 17 by the Peacemaker. In 1712 the Tuscarora Nation joined,
- 18 making this the Six-Nation Iroquois Confederacy, the first
- 19 "United Nations" established to advance peace, harmony,
- 20 respect and equality. We established a strong democratic
- 21 and spiritual way of life, which guides our people today.
- 22 One of the main problems in dealings
- 23 between the Aboriginal people and the mainstream

- 1 governments is the differing processes of decision making
- 2 followed by each. The Iroquoian people, coming from a
- 3 communal society, often find themselves in conflict with
- 4 the mainstream hierarchal decision-making process.
- 5 As part of our Great Law of Peace, our
- 6 consensual process of decision making became the essence
- 7 of the democratic principles which direct our people today.
- 8 The original democracy.
- 9 Our people understand that the purpose
- 10 of government was to abolish war and robbery among
- 11 brothers, to establish peace and quietness, to prevent
- 12 the abuse of human beings by cultivating a spiritually
- 13 healthy society, to establish peace, not law and order.
- 14 Peace was defined as the active striving
- of humans for universal justice. Peace is enacted through
- 16 education, public opinion, political and, when necessary,
- 17 military unity.
- 18 Righteousness directs that all thoughts
- 19 of prejudice, privilege or superiority be swept away and
- 20 recognizes that Creation is intended to benefit all
- 21 equally.
- 22 The power to enact a true peace is the
- 23 result of a unified people who are on the path of

- 1 righteousness and reason. The power that the Peacemaker
- 2 spoke of was intended to enable the followers of the law
- 3 to call upon warring or quarrelling parties to lay down
- 4 their arms and to begin peaceful settlement of their
- 5 disputes. This is true power when our people are united.
- 6 The criteria.
- 7 Our system, which has worked well for
- 8 at least a thousand years, is based on the above-mentioned
- 9 three main criteria:
- 10 One, peace; does the decision preserve
- 11 the peace that is already established?
- Two, righteousness; is it morally
- 13 correct or right?
- 14 Three, power; does it preserve the
- 15 integrity of the nation? What does it do for the present,
- 16 and how does it affect the future seven generations from
- 17 now?
- The goal in entering the consensual
- 19 decision-making process is not complete agreement, but
- 20 complete understanding, while not violating the will and
- 21 the rights of each individual.
- The clans.
- The Mohawk Nation is divided into three

- 1 main clans, or extended families: Wolf, Turtle and Bear.
- 2 This clan system is passed on through the mothers. Each
- 3 clan has three Clan Mothers, who are selected by the people
- 4 of each clan. Each clan has three spokespersons, who are
- 5 called Rotianer, who can be deposed by the Clan Mothers
- 6 or upon the direction of their clan. Men always belong
- 7 to their mother's clan and must marry a woman from another
- 8 clan. Their children are members of their mother's clan.
- 9 The Rotianer -- people relate that to
- 10 chiefs -- in council do not hold absolute governing powers,
- 11 but in fact are the spokesmen and mentors of the people.
- 12 The rotianer during council bring together all the factors
- 13 after the people have decided, using the consensual
- 14 procedure. Then the Rotianer sanction the decisions made
- 15 by the three clans.
- The Well-Keeper. When an issue that is
- 17 of great concern to all the people comes before the nation,
- 18 the Well-Keeper and the War Chief will call a meeting of
- 19 the people. The people sit in their clans to discuss the
- 20 issue.
- The War Chief, who is selected by the
- 22 men and is accountable to the people, keeps order during
- 23 the meetings. He makes sure that all protocol is followed

- 1 by everyone.
- 2 Whatever ideas the participants
- 3 contribute to the decision-making process, their needs
- 4 and attitudes will be considered and will complement the
- 5 decision. Also, the individuals have a duty to attend
- 6 the meeting, to be directly involved and bring their ideas
- 7 into the discussion within their clan. The final decision
- 8 will be fully satisfactory to some, satisfactory to some
- 9 others and relatively satisfactory to the rest, but will
- 10 reflect elements from every group. All must have a
- 11 complete understanding of the final decision. A whole
- 12 description of the process will be attached in appendix,
- 13 which we will deposit after the presentation.
- 14 Throughout our history in our relations
- 15 with foreign nations our people used our democratic process
- 16 to establish treaties of peace and friendship with them.
- 17 When the American Constitution came into being, using
- 18 some of our form of democracy, many of the terms of our
- 19 democracy were not included, the most glaring omission
- 20 being the equal and complementary positions of women and
- 21 men.
- 22 Unfortunately, oppressors do not want
- 23 true democracy in its original form to be established

- 1 throughout the world because their repressive institutions
- 2 would have to be torn down and true democratic structures
- 3 would have to be set up so that all of humanity can enjoy
- 4 the basic natural freedoms embodied in the Great Law.
- 5 The new world order, the control of the world by one
- 6 dominant power, according to the Great Law, is unnatural
- 7 and enslaves most peoples of the world.
- 8 In our view, our system can be the map
- 9 for the survival of the world, because it establishes the
- 10 indigenous people as the caretakers of the environment.
- The original vision of the Peacemaker
- 12 was to provide the message of the Great Law of Peace to
- 13 all people of the world. People who are concerned about
- 14 liberation and seeking shelter must follow the roots of
- 15 the Tree of Peace to its source, take up the great Law
- 16 and promote it wherever they are.
- 17 One of the recommendations we would like
- 18 to make to the Royal Commission is that the Royal Commission
- 19 do a study of the Iroquois system of democracy for the
- 20 purpose of understanding us, because our system does not
- 21 conform with the mainstream systems, and it seems that
- 22 whenever we invoke our own system we come into conflict
- 23 because we do not conform, everyone else around us is

- 1 different.
- 2 I will pass on the rest of the
- 3 presentation to Ms. Horn. Thank you.
- 4 KAHN-TINETA HORN: Myiow kowa (PH).
- 5 I will get into the recent events.
- 6 The Iroquois continue to presently cling
- 7 to the principles of the Great Law. Consequently, the
- 8 Mohawk Nation have been persecuted by those forces that
- 9 would stop the Great Law from taking its earthly course,
- 10 to bring peace and harmony to peoples everywhere.
- 11 Since contact the invaders have
- 12 vigorously attacked us and our ways. In 1892 New York
- 13 State forcibly placed a foreign form of government in the
- 14 Mohawk territory of Akwesasne and passed laws restricting
- 15 the traditional government there. Canada used the same
- 16 strategy, violently imposing puppet governments on our
- 17 territories. The full story of these betrayals and
- 18 atrocities are slowly unfolding.
- Today we struggle to maintain our true
- 20 democracy. Consequently, we continuously clash with the
- 21 Euro-American society. Both the United States and
- 22 Canadian governments have consistently sabotaged our
- 23 sovereignty and have breached their lawful covenants with

- 1 us, more so since 1979 when the Mohawk Territory at
- 2 Akwesasne clashed with New York State authorities and the
- 3 Onondaga Nation, near Syracuse, said they would blow up
- 4 power lines and paralyse America. Since then the United
- 5 States and Canadian governments have accelerated their
- 6 efforts to destroy the Mohawk Nation. Why? Because we
- 7 have consistently maintained our political position as
- 8 a nation, demanding rightful nation-to-nation relations
- 9 with the settler states.
- 10 In the summer of 1990, we Mohawks were
- 11 once again involved in an armed confrontation with the
- 12 Canadian army at Oka, Quebec. Today our communities are
- in a constant state of siege, surrounded by swarms of both
- 14 RCMP, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, and SQ, the Sûreté
- 15 du Québec, police, with routine police surveillance and
- 16 harassment, and even official and unofficial wiretapping
- 17 by various government agencies. We hear some of their
- 18 policemen have even learned to speak Mohawk!
- 19 The media, Sûreté du Québec and Quebec
- 20 government are creating fear amongst the non-Indians
- 21 against Mohawks. In a recent case, 37 motorists were
- 22 issued traffic tickets by Kahnawake peacekeepers, and the
- 23 Quebec Superior Court dismissed their charges because they

1	said they were afraid to enter Kahnawake. Public Security
2	Minister Claude Ryan stated:
3	"The conclusion of the Justice was that those citizens
4	who brought their case to court
5	were justified in deciding they had
6	reason to be afraid about going to
7	pay their tickets in Kahnawake.
8	I'm satisfied. I think (the
9	verdict) confirms what we've said
10	all along that as long as those
11	watchposts are there and they're
12	handled by people who are often
13	armed, that's absolutely
14	unacceptable."
15	(Power Failure)
16	COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
17	RIVERS: We will call a five-minute break.
18	Short Recess at 3:45 p.m.
19	Upon resuming at 3:55 p.m.

- 20 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 21 **RIVERS:** (Native language no translation)
- 22 **KAHN-TINETA HORN:** Myiow. I told you
- 23 there was surveillance!

- 1 All the testimony given by individuals
- 2 in these articles against Kahanwakeronon was all
- 3 substantiated. This fear mongering has to stop. We have
- 4 attached two articles from the Montreal Gazette as Appendix
- 5 2.
- I would like to ask you Commissioners
- 7 if you were afraid to come to Kahnawake. If not, we would
- 8 recommend that each Commissioner write a letter to Claude
- 9 Ryan, the Minister of Public Security of the province of
- 10 Quebec, just telling him that you were not afraid of us.
- 11 After the 1990 War the courts have been
- 12 used as a way of trying to exhaust our financial resources.
- 13 The Mohawks were accused of obstructing
- 14 the army and the SQ and participating in a riot from
- 15 September 1st to September 26th, 1990. When the Mohawks
- 16 came out of the Detox Centre, which had been turned into
- 17 a concentration camp by the Canadian army, surrounded by
- 18 razor wire, 2,000 soldiers and enough armaments to start
- 19 a small war, we were all arrested.
- 20 An economic boycott promoted by the
- 21 government and their agencies has resulted in welfare
- 22 dependency, social breakdown and a rise in family violence.
- 23 Frequent arrests and long court cases, which causes a

- 1 financial drain, are the strategies being implemented
- 2 here. Even in my own personal case, where I was fired
- 3 by the Department of Indian Affairs and went to court and
- 4 defeated them and was reinstated, the federal government
- 5 has appealed that decision. I am presently being harassed
- 6 by personnel and I have taken grievances on the basis of
- 7 racism and sexism right at this very moment. So it just
- 8 continues.
- 9 The first trial was of three Warriors
- 10 -- Cross, Lazore and Lazore -- which started in October
- 11 1991 and didn't finish until February of 1992. After five
- 12 months of courtroom gymnastics and a staggering legal bill,
- 13 one was acquitted and the other two were convicted of
- 14 beating up a fellow Mohawk who had been a police informant.
- 15 They have been granted bail pending appeal of their
- 16 convictions, and the bail is \$50,000, which is an
- 17 incredible amount for such a crime.
- The trial of the 39 other Mohawks and
- 19 our allies then started in March 1992 and finally finished
- 20 on July 3rd, 1992. All were acquitted. About 200 other
- 21 Warriors, men and women, were also either charged or there
- 22 were warrants that were either just withheld, or some were
- 23 served, or they tried to serve it on them, for offences

- 1 relating to this defence of our lands, and many of them
- 2 have been processed through the Canadian legal system.
- 3 At this time we are presently all free.
- 4 Now there is a much publicised inquest
- 5 into the shooting death of SQ Constable Lemay, a member
- 6 of the para-military forces who, on the morning of July
- 7 11th, 1990, descended on The Pines at Kanesatake and opened
- 8 fire on a peaceful demonstration of Mohawk men, women and
- 9 children. Canada and Quebec are desperately trying to
- 10 pin this death on the Mohawks, who were defending Mohawk
- 11 lands and rights.
- We are Mohawk citizens, a sovereign
- 13 people who are neither Canadian nor American citizens.
- 14 Throughout our history we have always declared ourselves
- 15 independent of, and not subject to, other nations. The
- 16 efforts of the United States and Canada to subjugate our
- 17 people is a violation of our right to self-determination
- 18 under international law. Thus, we do not participate in
- 19 the foreign -- that's the United States and Canadian --
- 20 electoral or other processes.
- 21 We are determined to survive as Mohawk
- 22 Nation citizens, to live according to Mohawk law and
- 23 custom. Our will is to promote and establish conditions

1	for self determination, justice, international
2	recognition of our nation, to safeguard our future seven
3	generations, to secure social peace, security and a quality
4	standard of life harmonious with Creation.
5	Paulo Friere said:
6	"Freedom is acquired by conquest, not by gift. It must
7	be pursued constantly and
8	responsibly. Freedom is not an
9	ideal located outside the man; nor
10	is it an idea which becomes myth.
11	It is rather the indispensable
12	condition for the quest for human
13	completion."
14	
15	"The ideas of the Iroquois Confederacy continue to live,
16	also, and little by little the
17	world is being exposed to these
18	ideas. As long as those ideas
19	remain alive, the possibility
20	remains that the Peacemaker's
21	vision of a world in peace and
22	harmony may yet be realized."
23	(Sitsisowah, Edited by Akwesasne Notes)

163

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 5, 1993

20

21

22

23

of work.

StenoTran

We have heard the way that the Iroquoian

Thank you for the thought that has gone into this and

the effort of putting this down. This is a fine piece

- 1 people have made decisions before, but I don't think the
- 2 same kind of effort has ever gone into a presentation.
- 3 It is very, very clear; very good work.
- 4 It is interesting the way that you
- 5 describe the consensus process of decision making. It
- 6 is as close a way of describing a way the way that Dene
- 7 make decisions as you can possibly make it, the consensual
- 8 approach of some people fully being on side, some people
- 9 partially being on side and all the rest of it, and that
- 10 the key thing is that everyone understand. I have never
- 11 heard it presented better.
- 12 You suggest that we do more work on it.
- 13 It seems to us that the best people that probably should
- 14 do the work is the Iroquoian people themselves. I suppose
- 15 we could assist.
- We are in fact, and have been for a while,
- 17 talking to the Confederacy to in fact get an agreement
- 18 with them so that the Commission could get as thorough
- 19 an understanding of the decision-making process and the
- 20 importance of the treaties as possible. We wanted to work
- 21 out a relationship with them that allowed us to do the
- 22 work. We have had some meetings. I am not sure now if
- 23 we have actually arrived at an agreement on it, but we

- 1 have been trying to go through the proper protocol to do
- 2 the work.
- 3 So I guess to a certain degree what I
- 4 am trying to tell you is that we already for a while have
- 5 thought that we need to get a clear understanding of the
- 6 way that the Confederacy operates, the way the
- 7 decision-making process operates and the clear importance
- 8 historically of the treaties and how they might play a
- 9 role in the future. We thought the best people we needed
- 10 to do that with was in fact the Confederacy.
- 11 So we have made some initial approaches.
- 12 Some additional meetings have taken place at the staff
- 13 level. The first one was between the Commissioners and
- 14 the representatives of the Confederacy.
- I guess in principle all I am trying to
- 16 say is that we don't disagree. This is an area that we
- 17 think is extremely important for people to understand the
- 18 way in which the democracy worked and the very big
- 19 differences there is.
- 20 You presentation starts at the beginning
- 21 with how, in the electoral system, you can just about be
- 22 electing a dictator for four years, and so forth, and it
- 23 is certainly not the way the traditional system worked.

- 1 That's a very, very good point.
- 2 Do Commissioners have any questions or
- 3 comments? René?
- 4 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: I would just
- 5 like to emphasize what Georges just said, that this is
- 6 a very clear and informative brief that you have presented
- 7 to us. We feel that it is very important for the Commission
- 8 to have a clear understanding of the Confederacy process
- 9 and democracy. We hope that, either through the
- 10 Confederacy or through other channels, we will be able
- 11 to keep in touch and pursue that, to make sure that we
- 12 have the right picture.
- I would like at this point to thank you
- 14 very much for coming, joining us at the table and presenting
- 15 this brief.
- 16 **KAHN-TINETA HORN:** Thank you very much.
- 17 I appreciate your listening and your understanding the
- 18 points that we are trying to make. I guess with Canada
- 19 and the Aboriginal people continuing to be at loggerheads,
- 20 you have to now go pretty far to understand us and, instead
- 21 of the Canadian system, seeing our ways as being absurd
- 22 and using that as an excuse to legitimate their use of
- 23 coercive force on us. We can't live that way any more.

- 1 We won't live that way any more. It is institutionalized
- 2 racist policy and it has led to some very serious conflict;
- 3 it has undermined us and it has undermined our rights and
- 4 our possessions and our resources. It is really just state
- 5 terrorism that we have been the victims of.
- 6 So we would like you to take very
- 7 seriously the strong feelings that we have about our way.
- 8 It is a natural way. The power comes from the people
- 9 and it is not a hierarchical system where it is dictated
- 10 from the top down; it comes from the people.
- If you are going to deal with people or
- 12 consult with people, make sure you are consulting with
- 13 "the" people, not with people that you select and say,
- 14 "Okay, you are the representatives of the Confederacy".
- 15 You have to deal with the people themselves.
- However long it takes, we are patient.
- 17 I have been involved in this fight for all my life, and
- 18 it is just a continuation of the fight of my grandparents,
- 19 my father, my relatives. I am just a continuum. I am
- 20 patient. I have children, and they are going to fight
- 21 too. So we are going to keep right on going, because we
- 22 really do believe we are right, and we can't compromise
- 23 what's right.

168

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 5, 1993

StenoTran

- 1 We talk about the need for development
- 2 of our communities. All too often I think we need to
- 3 understand the difference in perspectives -- the Native
- 4 communities versus mainstream communities -- because the
- 5 policies that are set often times are not coming from Native
- 6 peoples in the first place.
- 7 I think that if you looked at a snapshot
- 8 of a landscape across Canada, it would show that Native
- 9 communities are all at various stages of development, and
- 10 the policies that are implemented often assume that what
- 11 will work in some communities will work in others. It
- 12 has always been the historical background in the
- 13 government's approach to development, and you have to
- 14 question whose agenda is really being followed: the
- 15 government's or the Native communities'.
- 16 All too often it seems that the
- 17 government of the day's political agenda is the one that
- 18 drives the priorities that are being put forward. Stress
- 19 on universality of programs is one that is a hindrance
- 20 to Native communities' development.
- 21 We have examples of programs that have
- 22 been developed in areas, like Native Alcohol and Drug Abuse
- 23 Program, CHR programs, where job descriptions and program

- 1 activities are already predetermined in some instances
- 2 by the funding source; so there is very little flexibility
- 3 for communities to operate to meet their own needs.
- 4 We have to be conscious of what seems
- 5 to be an approach to fund crisis types of programs. I
- 6 will give you some examples in the past few years of
- 7 programs that have come down the line: fetal alcohol
- 8 syndrome, family violence, AIDS, child abuse, suicide
- 9 prevention. This is not to say that those are not very,
- 10 very serious problems within our Native communities, but
- 11 what I am saying is that they are not at any given time
- 12 all the same problems in all the same communities.
- So we have to consider the optics of this
- 14 approach by government. Is it because then the
- 15 politicians can report that the "problems" are being looked
- 16 after? Is it because then their bureaucrats can claim
- 17 that they have met the objectives of their operational
- 18 plans for the region and the national plan?
- I think we have to consider what the
- 20 impact of this approach has had on our communities. We
- 21 have to understand what the infrastructure of a lot of
- 22 our communities across Canada are.
- 23 Kahnawake in a sense is fortunate to have

- 1 a good infrastructure in terms of dealing with some of
- 2 our situations. However, this is not the case in a lot
- 3 of the other communities across Canada.
- 4 Most of the administration is done by
- 5 one band manager, who is more than likely overwhelmed in
- 6 trying to keep up with the reporting requirements of the
- 7 existing funding arrangements. All of the programs from
- 8 Indian Affairs, Health and Welfare, in some instances
- 9 provincial programs all require to sign separate
- 10 agreements which are very cumbersome in terms of the
- 11 legalistic types of requirements that are built into those
- 12 agreements. Often times program proposals are difficult
- 13 to develop. There are different criteria that are
- 14 demanded from each one of the funding sources.
- 15 Then we have to consider that if an
- 16 individual does take the time to develop a proposal, the
- 17 rejection of that proposal due to lack of funding or because
- 18 some vague criteria was not met creates what I consider
- 19 is a lost opportunity. The community may not reapply in
- 20 the future as a result of frustration at the system.
- 21 I think another issue is that some of
- 22 these new programs are seen as job creation opportunities
- 23 by some of our Native political leadership and not as

- 1 meeting a need within the community. We often see
- 2 situations where people are not hired on their abilities
- 3 to deal with the issues but for other reasons, and often
- 4 these people are part of the problem and may result in
- 5 a loss of credibility for that particular program, making
- 6 it difficult for that program to recover from that loss
- 7 of credibility.
- 8 Some of these new initiatives that come
- 9 down have an impact on the existing program delivery staff
- 10 in place in the community. For example, with the Alcohol
- 11 and Drug Abuse Programs, in most instances they already
- 12 have a large responsibility for treatment and prevention
- 13 programs as well as other programs dealing with youth.
- 14 The CHR in a community may be responsible for primarily
- 15 health care as well as prevention programs, environmental
- 16 health issues and the like.
- 17 The other care-givers in the communities
- 18 are also overloaded, such as nurses, police and social
- 19 workers. Often times there is little or no co-ordination
- 20 of services. So the impact of these new responsibilities
- 21 that are coming down may be seen as being an added burden
- 22 to their already overloaded case load. What it does is
- 23 it dissipates energy and it increases the potential for

- 1 burnout. It also leads to confusion as to the direction
- 2 being taken by the community leadership.
- I think that the greatest problem that
- 4 comes from this is that the care-givers are often seen
- 5 by members of the community as responsible for dealing
- 6 or solving problems because of being paid, and then when
- 7 the care-giver cannot deliver and solve the problems, the
- 8 community members become resentful at that care-giver and
- 9 that program. These care-givers are often not given
- 10 adequate training to deliver the program.
- 11 So I think we have to ask ourselves:
- 12 are we recycling the care-givers presently within the
- 13 communities without allowing them to having completed the
- 14 original job that we gave them?
- 15 All too often Native communities have
- 16 become dependent on others to provide for them.
- 17 Historically the Native communities in Kahnawake were
- 18 self-sufficient. A system was in place via the family,
- 19 extended family and the community to deal with problems.
- 20 So what I am saying is, I think we need
- 21 to provide these communities with the tools to break this
- 22 cycle of dependency and support the values of the culture.
- 23 The key is in allowing the community to define what their

- 1 needs are and to allow them to come up with the solutions
- 2 that are home-made.
- 3 We all know that an action plan that
- 4 develops as a result of input from the grassroots has a
- 5 greater chance of success. The empowerment of the
- 6 community to take control over the issues that concern
- 7 them the most ensures that ownership is shared, and so
- 8 are the responsibilities for following through on the
- 9 recommendations.
- 10 We need to validate the care-givers as
- 11 being part of a network of resource people that facilitate
- 12 the individual, family and community in developing and
- 13 maintaining wellness. We need to allow for flexibility
- 14 in how funding can be used by the community to be directed
- 15 where the need is the greatest. We also need to provide
- 16 role models and positive examples of individuals, groups,
- 17 programs and communities that have been successful in
- 18 either living or enabling their members to live a healthy
- 19 lifestyle.
- 20 At this point I would like to bring your
- 21 attention to the model of service delivery that the Mohawks
- 22 of Kahnawake have put in place.
- 23 The Mohawk Council has had the foresight

- 1 to delegate full responsibility for community services
- 2 to a board of directors comprised of representatives from
- 3 relevant care-giving organizations as well as community
- 4 members. This has resulted in an organization that has
- 5 developed into a mature, competent and credible group of
- 6 services that delivers services to Kahnawake in the area
- 7 of alcohol and drug prevention programs; social services
- 8 to youth, families and elders; child welfare services;
- 9 community health representative programs in prevention
- 10 and environmental health; family violence awareness
- 11 programs; the youth program such as the presenter from
- 12 the M.A.D. Group presented a while ago.
- In addition, the organization also
- 14 delivers the national Native Role Model Program as well
- 15 as a regional resource centre for care-givers to obtain
- 16 material to deal with alcohol and substance abuse
- 17 prevention.
- 18 I would like to share the mission
- 19 statement of the Kahnawake Shakotiia'takenhas Community
- 20 services with you: Our goal, with the assistance of a
- 21 team of caring people, is to encourage a healthier
- 22 lifestyle through promotion, prevention and wellness
- 23 activities that strengthen pride, respect and

- 1 responsibilities of self, family and community as Mohawks
- 2 of Kahnawake.
- 3 The principles of our organisation
- 4 service delivery are that we will take a holistic approach
- 5 which is community based, which sees a continuum of care,
- 6 which involves the community in as a wide area of
- 7 participation as possible, and as much as possible ensures
- 8 the co-ordination and linkage of program activities.
- 9 We are guided at this point by the
- 10 recommendations that resulted from the community
- 11 conference that took place in November of the past year
- 12 and which was spoken about this morning. I think this
- 13 initiative, and the recommendations that come from it,
- 14 is an example of how the community can come together to
- work together to develop realistic approaches to deal with
- 16 the community issues. I think that the recommendations
- 17 that are contained in this document will be ones that our
- 18 community services are bound to follow, because this is
- 19 what people have told us is the direction we should be
- 20 taking.
- 21 So until such time that community
- 22 wellness is restored to the point that all members' needs
- 23 socially, physically, emotionally and financially are met,

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 there will continue to be a need to harmonize the support
- 2 and services needed by at-risk individuals and families.
- 3 Therefore, in order to allow community
- 4 services to do their work, the obsession for the dominant
- 5 society to exercise power over Native communities must
- 6 be rejected. The policy of forcing Native communities
- 7 to adhere to outside jurisdictions and their values must
- 8 be abandoned. Further, the policy of forcing Native
- 9 communities to accept organizational structures modelled
- 10 upon those of the dominant society must stop.
- 11 In conclusion, I cannot overstate the
- 12 need to allow Native communities to take control of their
- 13 own programs, to develop their own institutions and to
- 14 work in partnership with the community, to re-establish
- 15 responsibility to the individual, family and community
- 16 for the well-being of all.
- 17 Myiow.
- 18 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** I would like
- 19 to thank you for presenting us with a model that has very,
- 20 very clear roots and principles. As you know, we are
- 21 looking for solutions, and very often they come in terms
- 22 of models that might not fit all the situations, by far,
- 23 but that might be adaptable to many.

StenoTran

1 I think the main principle that you 2 stressed in your brief, in particular the important 3 decision that was made by the Mohawk Council to create an independent board, is certainly crucial. We have heard 5 many, many times that in the service delivery this was a key aspect of the success of a program. Also, your 6 mission statement and the goals and the principles are 7 8 very, very clear. This gives us a good picture of the 9 structures and the principles that underline your work. 10 11 Maybe it would be useful for us if you 12 could give us some additional data on your practical delivery of services, your clientele, your budget, to give 13 14 us a more detailed picture of what is done by the 15 organization, the community services in Kahnawake. 16 DONALD HORNE: I don't know if you would want me to give you that information now or if it is 17 18 something that you would want me to document to you in 19 the future, which I will be more than happy to do. 20 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: Just a general 21 outline, and if you could provide us with additional data 22 later on.

Sure. I will be more

DONALD HORNE:

23

- 1 than happy to.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** I would like
- 3 only to have a sense of the task that you have to accomplish
- 4 on a daily, weekly and monthly basis. Maybe you could
- 5 give us some of the characteristics of your clientele and
- 6 the main services that you are providing.
- 7 **DONALD HORNE:** I think that we could
- 8 provide you perhaps with a few copies of our quarterly
- 9 activity reports, which I think capture pretty much the
- 10 activities of the entire organization and what they are
- 11 doing.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** For how long
- 13 has the centre been in existence, your organization?
- 14 **DONALD HORNE:** I guess the historical
- 15 background of the social services began back in the early
- 16 sixties, where the first social worker, who was Mrs. Mary
- 17 Cross, who was also a member of the Council at that time,
- 18 had the foresight to see that there was a need for more
- 19 than just welfare services and she began counselling
- 20 families and individuals on her own.
- 21 That gradually expanded into a bona fide
- 22 social service program, but it was not until, really, 1983
- 23 that the social services itself became autonomous from

- 1 the provincial social services within Kahnawake, where
- 2 we reached an arrangement that allowed us to take on
- 3 comprehensive social services within the community.
- 4 Since the, that's when the programs began to expand. It
- 5 started with the social services. Then it took on the
- 6 Alcohol and Drug Abuse Program, which at the time was
- 7 consisting of not only the prevention but also the
- 8 treatment programs, the CHR program, and then subsequently
- 9 all of the other programs were added on through the years
- 10 as we expanded our scope of activities.
- 11 I think we have arrived at a point, as
- 12 I said, where we are a mature social service agency that
- 13 is delivering comprehensive social services to the
- 14 community.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** What kind of
- 16 link have you established with the health facilities in
- 17 the community? Are you working very closely with them?
- DONALD HORNE: Yes, we are. As a matter
- 19 of fact, I think the conference, as I said, is an example
- 20 of that close working relationship with the education and
- 21 also with the health facility. It was co-sponsored by
- 22 the three organizations to bring this out.
- I think there are regular ongoing

- 1 protocols that are set in place with all the service
- 2 organizations within the communities, with the education
- 3 system, with our peacekeepers, so we are quite aware.
- 4 We deal with the day-to-day situations that arise in a
- 5 very comprehensive way.
- 6 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** As far as women
- 7 are concerned, you are dealing with the situation of family
- 8 violence?
- 9 **DONALD HORNE:** That's right. We have
- 10 a Family Violence Awareness Program that has been put in
- 11 place. There is a protocol that has been developed where
- 12 all of the various care-giving organizations in the
- 13 community have come together in a committee to determine
- 14 what are the roles and responsibilities of each one of
- 15 these services when any kind of a situation of family
- 16 violence occurs, so that we are able to deal with it as
- 17 soon as the situation occurs. Also, there are women's
- 18 groups that have been supported and begun by the family
- 19 violence co-ordinator at this point.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Do you have
- 21 women's shelters?
- DONALD HORNE: There are no women's
- 23 shelters in Kahnawake per se, but we do have resources

- 1 that are outside, yes.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So you
- 4 actually assisted in the creation of this M.A.D. youth
- 5 organization that we have heard of earlier?
- 6 **DONALD HORNE:** No, I don't personally
- 7 take credit for that.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** No, I meant
- 9 --
- 10 **DONALD HORNE:** That comes from the
- 11 Alcohol and Drug Abuse Program, which saw that as one of
- 12 the activities in terms of alternative activities for youth
- 13 in trying to get them into wellness activities. So it
- 14 was the creation of that program.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** How many
- 16 organizations are under this umbrella?
- 17 **DONALD HORNE:** We have the CHR Program,
- 18 we have the Alcohol and Drug Abuse Prevention Program,
- 19 we have the Social Services Program, we have the Family
- 20 Violence Program. We also have the National Native Role
- 21 Model Program as well as the Kahnawake Resource Centre,
- 22 which is a regional resource centre.
- 23 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Do they all

- 1 have representatives on the board?
- 2 **DONALD HORNE:** The board is comprised
- 3 of other care-giving organizations, such as the
- 4 peacekeepers, our health services, education services,
- 5 and then the rest are made up of community members. We
- 6 have one staff person on this board, just to reflect, I
- 7 guess, input from the staff.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So you are
- 9 quite independent from the political leadership in the
- 10 community.
- 11 **DONALD HORNE:** The way we are structure
- 12 is that the board has a delegation from the Mohawk Council
- 13 which mandates the board to deal with all areas of community
- 14 services that I have described, but we still are
- 15 responsible in turn to the Council and ultimately to the
- 16 community for the actions.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I understand
- 18 how you can deliver the services. Who develops the actual
- 19 policies as to how you actually dispense your actual
- 20 service?
- 21 **DONALD HORNE:** That was part of my
- 22 presentation; this is the difficulties that we encounter,
- 23 because often times we are obliged to have to follow the

- 1 policies that have already been implemented by non-Native
- 2 institutions; I speak in the area of child welfare.
- 3 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Right.
- 4 **DONALD HORNE:** Because of the statutory
- 5 nature of that service, we are bound to have to respect
- 6 those policies that are put in place by the Province of
- 7 Quebec. In the area of other services, we have to follow,
- 8 obviously, the standards that have been put in place, and
- 9 sometimes it does cause us a conflict, because it does
- 10 conflict with the values and standards of the community.
- 11 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Okay, I
- 12 understand. Good.
- Is there anybody else? Viola.
- 14 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: I just
- 15 had a couple of questions. I have been sitting here
- 16 thinking -- even from the former presenter and yourself.
- 17 The way that you have structured this,
- 18 it seems to me that you have got something here that you
- 19 are presenting as a model maybe that other communities
- 20 could adapt. You talk about your values as a nation and
- 21 how you want to administer your authority over certain
- 22 things, and this is one thing. In doing this, and the
- 23 way that you are delivering these services, have you

- 1 incorporated those kinds of values and everything into
- 2 this?
- 3 **DONALD HORNE:** At the present time this
- 4 is exactly what we are attempting to do, is to try to come
- 5 to grips with what the community values are, because we
- 6 have strayed away from that in a sense because of the fact
- 7 that we have had to work with the outside values in order
- 8 to continue to receive the funding. So that has caused
- 9 us a conflict.
- 10 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: This is
- 11 my problem, and I think this is what we will be struggling
- 12 with. We know, I know your values and what your beliefs
- 13 are; we have been told over and over again. Then
- 14 you have the outside structures, the government. Then
- 15 we talk about being self-sufficient and taking over
- 16 authority, and yet we want to be sort of sovereign to,
- 17 we don't want to be responsible to anyone.
- How does that fit? The funding agency,
- 19 obviously -- we still say the federal government has a
- 20 fiduciary responsibility for us. We have the right to
- 21 free education, we have the right to taxes, we have the
- 22 right to health, we have obvious rights. Who is to stop
- 23 us from doing these things?

- I guess what it is is the resources.
- 2 I think what we are going to try to come to grips with
- 3 when we try to make recommendations -- we are going to
- 4 need help. We need help from people like yourselves to
- 5 formulate the kinds of recommendations that will meet what
- 6 you want as well as satisfy government, because you are
- 7 going to have to get resourcing as you make a transition
- 8 until the day that you can become really self-sufficient.
- 9 Thee has to be that relationship. So where do we draw
- 10 the line? And somebody has to help us out with this.
- 11 This is the difficult part.
- 12 It is fine to make a recommendation:
- 13 This is what we want, all this and this and this, but then,
- 14 how do we provide the resourcing and things that goes with
- 15 it?
- 16 For instance, this agreement that you
- 17 have now, or whatever. You said you have taken over the
- 18 control of this program and you have a lot of programs
- 19 in there for social services. Obviously you have an
- 20 agreement with some level of government. Would it be the
- 21 Quebec government or the federal?
- 22 **DONALD HORNE:** Both.
- 23 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: Both,

- 1 okay. And that agreement, obviously, is to provide the
- 2 resources for you to be able to do this.
- 3 **DONALD HORNE:** That's right.
- 4 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: But there
- 5 is still some guidelines.
- 6 **DONALD HORNE:** Yes.
- 7 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: This is
- 8 the problem for us. This is where we need some help.
- 9 **DONALD HORNE:** I think I come back to
- 10 what I said earlier, that historically the community was
- 11 self-sufficient, it was able to deal with its own problems.
- 12 The individuals, the families and the extended family
- 13 used to deal with the problems. What has happened is,
- 14 because of the dominant society's approach to dealing with
- 15 their problems, they have imposed those values on us also
- 16 in saying, "These are the solutions that you need to apply
- 17 to your set of problems also".
- 18 That does not necessarily hold true any
- 19 longer, because you need only look at what is going on
- 20 in the dominant society's institutions, and they are
- 21 starting to collapse because they are so top heavy within
- 22 themselves that they can no longer sustain themselves.
- I think what we are saying is that we

23

1	do have some solutions where we give responsibility for
2	issues back to the individual, back to the families and
3	back to the community to deal with any kind of deviant
4	behaviour. This is where we are going to have to try to
5	come to grips with what is the community's standards, what
6	will the community accept and not accept, so that once
7	the community accepts a certain set of standards and
8	behaviours, anybody who steps outside of those parameters
9	will know that there is going to be sanctions that are
10	going to be brought against them.
11	Instead of criminalizing everything,
12	which is done on the outside, we look more towards assisting
13	people. Our name, Shakotii'takehnhas, says it, which is
14	that we are facilitators, we are helpers more than anything
15	else. I think we are not looking to take on the burden
16	or responsibility for all of the problems of individuals,
17	the families and the communities. We need to work with
18	them to come up with their own solutions. I think this
19	is the key even for the dominant society, that they have
20	to begin to look at some of those principles themselves.
21	
22	Wellness is a responsibility of us all

individuals. You cannot force wellness on anybody. We

- 1 have to take responsibility for ourselves in that area,
- 2 and the only way we can do it is, in some instances we
- 3 have to help each other.
- 4 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I can't
- 5 agree with you more. The request has been made to provide
- 6 us with information as well as any other information that
- 7 you can think of that will help us to come to the right
- 8 kind of wording to convince the public and everybody to
- 9 understand the thinking.
- 10 **DONALD HORNE:** I would be more than
- 11 happy to provide you with that.
- 12 **COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT:** I have just
- 13 one question. First of all, thank you. Earlier you said
- 14 that there were conflicts between provincial legislation
- 15 in social areas and the values of Mohawks. As you said
- 16 that I remembered in my own mind certain examples that
- 17 were unique to the Inuit. But I was wondering if you would
- 18 be able, just to increase my understanding in this area,
- 19 to provide me with an example of -- like, for example,
- 20 the kind of conflict that you may have had with child
- 21 welfare legislation which conflicted with the values of
- 22 your people and how that was dealt with.
- 23 **DONALD HORNE:** I guess the best example

- 1 that comes to mind of a real conflict between our cultural
- 2 standards within this community and that of the outside
- 3 societies is in the area of adolescent behaviour.
- We have had situations in the past where,
- 5 in the area of youth protection, we were dealing with
- 6 families and their adolescent women, where a 16 year old
- 7 girl was choosing to go out with a 25 year old man, and
- 8 he was influencing her in a negative way, not to obey her
- 9 parents, staying out late and some other negative types
- 10 of behaviours. We tried to work with the family, with
- 11 the individual, and it finally came to the point where
- 12 we had no other alternative but to judicialize it.
- 13 Now, because of the fact that our local
- 14 justice system has not been recognized as of yet in being
- 15 able to deal with those kinds of problems, we had to go
- 16 to the outside court system to try to get this thing
- 17 resolved, which was our last resort.
- 18 What ended up happening is that when we
- 19 finally got to the court system, we were practically
- 20 laughed out of court, because that was not an issue that
- 21 was considered as important any longer, because it seems
- 22 that 16 year olds in the outside societies are considered
- 23 almost like adults at that point and can choose who they

- 1 choose to be with. So what ended up happening is that
- 2 that individual came back to Kahnawake and more or less
- 3 told her peers that this is what happened, and it further
- 4 again eroded that one sanction or community value.
- 5 So that's just one example, and I think
- 6 there is a lot of others that are like t hat.
- 7 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: It looks
- 8 like those are all our questions. Thank you for coming
- 9 forward and presenting this.
- 10 **DONALD HORNE:** Thank you.
- 11 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 12 RIVERS: Now, I would like to call on Mrs. Rheena Diabo,
- 13 please, and Keith Leclair.
- 14 RHEENA DIABO, HEALTH CONSULTATION
- 15 **COMMITTEE:** Good afternoon, and thank you for inviting
- 16 the Health Consultation Committee to make a presentation.
- 17 I think before I start I would like to
- 18 share the philosophy of the Committee.
- The Committee is a technical advisory
- 20 committee that serves our local leadership as well as the
- 21 health and social service institutions in the community.
- 22 Our statement of purpose is: Whereas the Mohawks of
- 23 Kahnawake believe the well-being of our people to be in

- 1 jeopardy due to the many health problems that face us today,
- 2 we acknowledge the responsibility for the quality of life
- 3 and recognize the importance that health, education and
- 4 planning play in the improvement of our people's
- 5 well-being.
- 6 The Health Consultation Committee
- 7 accepts responsibility to administer the health
- 8 consultation funds for this purpose. In essence, we do
- 9 not see health as a right, we see health as a responsibility
- 10 of individuals. Our intend is to foster and facilitate
- 11 that philosophy.
- Some of the goals that we look at in our
- 13 dealings as a committee is to assist in determining
- 14 training need and priorities for community services of
- 15 health promotion and providers in the area of prevention;
- 16 to deliver training to community service providers; to
- 17 improve community participation in needs determination,
- 18 planning, evaluation and administration of health and
- 19 social services; develop information programs on the
- 20 well-being of the community; to participate and point out
- 21 the relationship between the health and social services.
- What follows is a little historical
- 23 background on the Committee and how it evolved into where

- 1 it is today.
- 2 In 1979 the federal government came out
- 3 with a new Indian Health Policy aimed at involving First
- 4 Nations more in the decision making and delivery of their
- 5 health services. The impetus behind the policy was
- 6 created by three factors: the position of the World Health
- 7 Organization on health, the increasing health problems
- 8 of First Nations, and the political pressure by First
- 9 Nations to consult with them more in policy making that
- 10 would impact on their people and communities.
- 11 Funds were made available for this
- 12 purpose and were channelled through national and regional
- 13 First Nation organizations. In Quebec the monies were
- 14 identified under the activity of the Health Consultation
- 15 Fund and were located within the house secretariat of the
- 16 now defunct Confederation of Indians of Quebec.
- 17 In the nineteen eighties this
- 18 organization was disbanded and monies were located within
- 19 the various communities of Quebec. In Kahnawake the
- 20 health consultation funds were located with the social
- 21 service program, who was also responsible for
- 22 administration of community health program, and for
- 23 several years the monies were used to send representatives

- 1 to meetings, conferences and other activities relevant
- 2 to health.
- In 1987 the Mohawk Council made a
- 4 landmark move by instituting and delegating authority to
- 5 a board of directors for the governance of Kahnawake
- 6 Shakotii'takehnhas Community Services, an umbrella
- 7 organization responsible for the following programs:
- 8 Social Services, Community Health, Alcohol and Drug Abuse
- 9 Prevention, Regional Film Library and a national Role Model
- 10 Program.
- In turn, Community Services saw the need
- 12 to bring health managers together to plan, advocate and
- 13 negotiate with the federal and provincial governments for
- 14 better services for our people. All managers who were
- 15 responsible for administering health and welfare programs
- 16 were invited to participate in regular meetings.
- I want to add at this point that we got
- 18 a lot of resistance from the federal government when our
- 19 Band Council delegated authority to our board. It is not
- 20 an accepted practice, and quite often when we sit at the
- 21 negotiating table or go to sign agreements with the federal
- 22 government, they make it sound like they have done us a
- 23 big favour in acknowledging an authority that our Band

- 1 Council had every right to enact.
- 2 The formal structure of the group
- 3 started to operate under the name of the Health
- 4 Consultation Group, which evolved into a committee. In
- 5 1989 the Committee established formal mechanisms for
- 6 operating, and in 1990 the Committee's terms of reference
- 7 were adopted through a formal resolution by the Community
- 8 Services board of directors. This resolution, backed by
- 9 the Mohawk Council Resolution, identified the Committee
- 10 as a technical advisory body that had to be recognized
- 11 by federal and provincial governments.
- 12 I will forward the terms of reference
- 13 of the Committee to the Commission.
- 14 The philosophy of the Committee.
- 15 The Health Consultation Committee
- 16 believes it is important to have an understanding of the
- values and principles that guide health and social services
- 18 in Kahnawake. These principles are based on the
- 19 traditions of our people and are supposed to govern all
- 20 our relationships with the world around us. They are the
- 21 principles of peace, respect and a good mind. We also
- 22 operate and advocate the traditional ethic of
- 23 responsibility. As I mentioned earlier, health is a

- 1 responsibility given to us by the Creator and not a right.
- 2 It is up to us to ensure that we take care of what He
- 3 has given us.
- 4 It is important for us to deal with
- 5 others in an honest and forthright manner, always keeping
- 6 in mind our responsibility to our community. We believe
- 7 health is one of those responsibilities.
- 8 It is interesting to note that Health
- 9 and Welfare, in dealing with the health services, has been
- 10 using the term "partnership" a lot. The term is used but
- 11 is not practised. So we felt we needed to establish I
- 12 guess a terminology when dealing with them. This
- 13 terminology includes all our documents that are sent to
- 14 them and follows:
- When operating in a partnership we
- 16 understand this to mean partners are equal, share in
- 17 decisions, operate on equal levels of information and are
- 18 respectful of each other's values, principles and ethics.
- 19 We have developed a secretariat because
- 20 the work now required of the Committee is too overwhelming
- 21 for the individuals who used to share in the workload.
- 22 The responsibilities of the Committee and the secretariat,
- 23 in addition to the ones I mentioned earlier, are:

Aboriginal Peoples

1	- participation or	n regional and	d national

- 2 working groups for health and social services in the Native
- 3 milieu;
- 4 involvement in AFN Health Commission
- 5 initiatives;
- 6 preparing policy and position papers
- 7 on health for our leadership;
- 8 preparation of the community's
- 9 submission and participation in the regional operational
- 10 plan for National Health and Welfare; and
- supervising the Brighter Futures
- 12 initiative in Kahnawake, of which the November conference
- 13 is the thrust.
- 14 As a committee we have been fairly
- 15 successful, but there are barriers to our effectiveness.

16

- 17 The community takes great pride in the
- 18 strides it has taken in health services delivery and
- 19 recognizes the vast potential we have. There are some
- 20 limitations, and we feel it is important to share them,
- 21 as our experience shows us two heads are better than one.
- 22 In the sharing new solutions and alternatives can
- 23 sometimes be found.

- 1 One of the greatest problems, I think,
- 2 is our view of health and that of the federal government.
- 3 The new thrust in the health field is holistic health.
- 4 Our people have always approached health in that sense.
- 5 So when programs and policies, as mentioned earlier by
- 6 Mr. Horne, came out, they were always very
- 7 compartmentalized and never looked at the whole human
- 8 being. That, as a result, does create problems when you
- 9 are trying to generate responsibility at the community
- 10 level and generate ownership of the responsibility for
- 11 one's health when you have somebody imposing what the
- 12 quality of that health should be, how it should be delivered
- 13 and how should be delivering it.
- I think also the attitude of the
- 15 government towards Indian people carries over to the
- 16 Canadian public in that there is a misconception that we
- 17 cannot administer and manage our own affairs. I think
- 18 this community in the area of health and social services
- 19 has demonstrated that we can do it. The existing policy
- 20 on transfer does not support autonomy or responsibility.
- In 1986 our Council developed and
- 22 supported a position statement on transfer initiative that
- 23 is being promoted by Health and Welfare Canada. I would

1	like to read part of that position here:
2	"Kahnawake has already proven that it is in the best
3	position to develop and provide
4	health services for our territory.
5	We have the necessary technical
6	resources. We also have the
7	community framework and support.
8	The time is right to assume our
9	total responsibility for the
10	provision of health services. To
11	do so resources must be made
12	available.
13	Kahnawake, like other First Nations across Canada,
14	believes that managing someone
15	else's program is not control.
16	Control is management,
17	implementation and responsibility
18	for programs that are developed by
19	and for the territory for which
20	those services are intended.
21	This position is a reflection of the views of the Mohawk
22	Territory of Kahnawake."
23	Since the Health Consultation Fund was

- 1 established in the early eighties there has been no
- 2 enhancement for the monies we utilize to operate. These
- 3 resources are important to the community in that they
- 4 provide a way and means to establish consultation
- 5 mechanisms for health, especially if a community has not
- 6 bought into the transfer initiative.
- 7 We have been labelled as the refuseniks
- 8 during our attendance at some of the transfer initiatives
- 9 of Health and Welfare -- their conferences. We are not
- 10 against other Indian communities participating in the
- 11 transfer initiative. What happened is, by the time the
- 12 transfer initiative came around, we had already been and
- 13 had control and were administering more than what they
- 14 were offering. So it was kind of a step backwards for
- 15 us. That was our position, and it was not imposed or
- 16 suggested to others.
- What has happened, though, is there has
- 18 been a real interest from across the country, and we have
- 19 had many communities come to visit us to take a look at
- 20 how we structure and do advocacy, consult and develop our
- 21 programs. As a result there has been, I guess, a backlash
- 22 against transfer, with no intention on our part.
- There is also a problem within Quebec

- 1 region in that nationally-disseminated information is
- 2 withheld in Quebec till the French translated version is
- 3 available, meaning a delay in information as compared to
- 4 what the rest of the country gets. There is also a variance
- 5 in what headquarters and the regions see as policy or
- 6 initiatives and how they interpret them. So sometimes
- 7 the region tells us one thing and headquarters another.
- 8 It creates a problem and usually prevents us from
- 9 implementing a lot of programs on time.
- 10 At this point I would like to defer over
- 11 to Mr. Leclair, who has to identify some other areas that
- 12 are specific to the hospital and tie into the work of the
- 13 Health Consultation Committee.
- 14 KEITH LECLAIR, HEALTH CONSULTATION
- 15 **COMMITTEE:** Thank you.
- I think the most important point that
- 17 I really want to share with you is that the Health
- 18 Consultation Committee sees itself as a technical
- 19 committee. One of the strengths about Kahnawake is the
- 20 fact that we have the infrastructure to be able to handle
- 21 these issues. There are so many areas that we really focus
- 22 in on.
- One of the problems, as Rheena had

- 1 mentioned, was the issue about the fact that the
- 2 government, both federal and provincial governments, seem
- 3 to be focusing in on creating programs following program
- 4 criteria that are very structured, very regimented. The
- 5 problem with that is, from a health perspective, the fact
- 6 that right now what we see is the federal government is
- 7 basically the group responsible for prevention activities,
- 8 and what we see is that the province has been delegated
- 9 authority for treatment health services.
- The difficulty in trying to meet those
- 11 programs to suit our needs in the community basically leads
- 12 to the fact that the development of community-based needs
- 13 are put on the wayside to be able to meet the requirements
- 14 of the federal or provincial structures. The community
- 15 prefers to look at things from a holistic perspective,
- 16 and our attempt is to try and meet those community needs,
- 17 even though sometimes the programs that are already there
- 18 are barriers in themselves. We have to fit their criteria,
- 19 which in fact makes us look sometimes almost like we are
- 20 not being 100 per cent correct. But in reality we have
- 21 to do that.
- 22 With regard to government programs, a
- 23 good example that I can really tie in is the fact that,

- 1 with the use of per-treatment services there is a
- 2 requirement to use provincial medicare cards. In fact,
- 3 the provincial medicare cards system is an onshoot, where
- 4 in fact, if we are talking about the development of
- 5 ourselves in our own health infrastructure, we are again
- 6 having to go outside of our own development and have to
- 7 adopt something which is not necessarily as useful as can
- 8 be.
- 9 Another example at the federal level is
- 10 the fact that we have to be included on an eligibility
- 11 list individually if we are to take any advantage of any
- 12 type of non-insured health services that are available.
- 13 So again, in fact, if we are trying to look at community
- 14 needs from a community perspective, we have to meet the
- 15 criteria of the programming, and the programming fails
- 16 to see the need for community development, specifically
- 17 in the health area.
- I guess the strongest recommendation
- 19 that we can present to you is the fact that I think the
- 20 best case scenario in the area of health would be to be
- 21 able to have one source of health resourcing rather than
- 22 having to go to the provincial government for certain
- 23 items, to the federal government for certain items, and

- 1 then to other sectors -- for instance, in Brighter Futures
- 2 we have to focus in on for Indian mental health. If we
- 3 need something from Indian health services, it has to be
- 4 defined.
- In fact, even just from my own personal
- 6 background, one of the things I found was, in the United
- 7 States Indian First Nations approached the federal
- 8 government through a Senate Appropriations Committee to
- 9 get health resourcing funds, and I think that in fact if
- 10 that could be even looked at, we would see a better
- 11 approach, rather than us having to deal and focus and
- 12 basically communicate with two forms of government for
- 13 the same issue.
- We in the community are looking at it
- 15 holistically. The difficulty is the way the regimented
- 16 regulations are. You have to go see the federal government
- 17 for prevention materials and you have to go see the
- 18 provincial government for treatment services. Again,
- 19 that leads into a lot of other complications. Thank you.
- 20 Rheena.
- 21 RHEENA DIABO: Some of the other things
- 22 we have looked at in overcoming the barriers are strategies
- 23 we have used. We have developed our programs and services

- 1 to serve as models; so we are invited to participate as
- 2 advisors locally, regionally and nationally. So we do
- 3 get the information we need because of that element.
- 4 We are also invited to participate in
- 5 policy making and development of Treasury Board's
- 6 submissions because of our technical experience in
- 7 community health, planning and service delivery.
- 8 We are presently developing consulting
- 9 services in the health and social services sector, and
- 10 the revenues will be used to subsidize services in our
- 11 community. We use job development and in-service training
- 12 to create our own pool of human resources at front-line
- 13 and management levels.
- Our best advice to other communities is:
- develop your own programs and services
- 16 in such a way that your expertise is not only valuable
- 17 to your community but serves others as well;
- develop your present human resources
- 19 by investing in training based on what you need to service
- 20 your community and advocate on their behalf;
- 21 develop your human resources with the
- 22 future in mind;
- 23 treat information as a resource and

- 1 share it with your people;
- 2 develop a local team of technical
- 3 people to serve as advisors to the community and leaders.
- 4 Thank you.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 6 Perhaps, Keith, I could ask you about
- 7 the suggestion you had about the U.S., about using the
- 8 Senate funding approach. Does that mean that all funding
- 9 in relation to health, for instance, would be involved
- 10 in that one bill? Would that kind of make it a one-stop
- 11 approach of getting funds? Obviously, they wouldn't be
- 12 getting funds from any of the 50 states, but would there
- 13 be other federal departments where funding would come from?
- 14 **KEITH LECLAIR:** Correct. One of the
- 15 things in the United States is, the Indian Health Services
- 16 is falling directly under federal responsibility. So,
- 17 in fact, servicing comes directly from the federal
- 18 government. One of the ideas that we are really looking
- 19 at is, rather than incorporating the use of two separate
- 20 funding sources, it would make a lot more sense, if we
- 21 are talking holistically, to be able to get it from one
- 22 area.
- 23 Again, it is an interesting process that

- 1 can be looked at. But, more importantly, it will solve
- 2 the difference of whether or not you are an Aboriginal
- 3 person from British Columbia, or if you are an Aboriginal
- 4 person from the Northwest Territories, in terms of
- 5 services.
- I think we are all aware the present
- 7 medicare system is undergoing some changes. I think over
- 8 the next four or five years there will be very radical
- 9 changes. The bottom line we are looking at as Health
- 10 Consultation Committee is what will be the effect of our
- 11 citizens on this. In fact, we have too many players.
- 12 The concept we do want to focus in on
- 13 is that the responsibility for Indian health services be
- 14 from one component, and that that basically be at the
- 15 federal level as opposed to the provincial level.
- 16 Unfortunately, I believe that the present jurisdictions
- 17 authorize that all treatment services have to go to the
- 18 province, and that's the handicap that we are working with.
- 19 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: You were
- 20 saying that there is a problem using the cards in some
- 21 cases, the health cards. Could you talk a little bit more
- 22 about that? What do you see as a way to replace that?
- 23 **KEITH LECLAIR:** I believe that the

- 1 concept right now is, with medicare cards you are providing
- 2 an imposition of a federally-delegated authority, i.e.,
- 3 a provincial authority over an activity that at one time
- 4 was totally federal. Because of that implication now,
- 5 in fact, we are looking at a decrease in the area and the
- 6 responsibility from the federal government over to the
- 7 provinces.
- 8 What are the implications? Very, very
- 9 clearly, in order for us to receive any services we have
- 10 to acknowledge to the fact that we have to go through a
- 11 provincial system, we have to acknowledge in fact that
- 12 we are under the "authority" of another regime. That in
- 13 fact takes away from the whole concept of a holistic health
- 14 programming, and that was the main point that we kept
- 15 focusing in on.
- 16 You do have to bear in mind that there
- 17 are members of our own community that are traditional
- 18 people that, through their own choice, prefer not to
- 19 utilize the provincial medicare system, and it is those
- 20 people that we have to look towards. As well, for people
- 21 there is also a question of residency. What happens if
- 22 you move internally within Canada? If I decide to move
- 23 up to Iqualuit? What are the regulations concerning the

- 1 services that I get for health? They will change within
- 2 182 days, and then there is a whole different regime that
- 3 comes in? And, don't forget there are differences. I
- 4 believe OHIP, the Ontario Hospital Insurance Plan, is using
- 5 presently user fees. What impact does that have on our
- 6 citizens? Services that are provided in one other area,
- 7 perhaps Manitoba, will be basically provided through the
- 8 responsible sources; in another area such as in Ontario,
- 9 the governments will only provide up to a certain
- 10 limitation. That has created a very difficult problem.
- The other points are the fact that most
- 12 of our people -- as Mohawks we do a lot of travelling into
- 13 our suburbs, be they Brooklyn, or be they Plattsburgh,
- 14 or be they other areas, and the bottom line is that there
- 15 are activities that are happening where we have family
- 16 where we have activities that are going on. Our people
- 17 are mobile. Again, the difficulty is that we are getting
- 18 into jurisdictional disputes.
- The bottom line really is that Indian
- 20 health is not necessarily a medical problem, it is more
- 21 a political problem and, as Mr. Horne has said, it is a
- 22 social problem as well. That's the important point that
- 23 we are trying to share with you today.

_				
1	CO-CHAIR GEORGES	TD A CMITC.	What is	770117
_	CO-CHAIR GEORGES	EVEDITOS.	WIIAL IS	VOUL

- 2 solution for the fact that there is mobility, there is
- 3 a lot of mobility, there is a lot of First Nations citizens
- 4 living in urban cities, and they move around? Are you
- 5 saying that this present system of providing health through
- 6 the present health insurance, which is different in
- 7 different provinces -- and perhaps we are only starting
- 8 to see the beginning of the differences; it may even get
- 9 more severe in the future. What is the solution for First
- 10 Nations citizens and Aboriginal people?
- 11 **KEITH LECLAIR:** I would recommend that
- 12 there be the formation or the development of a group to
- 13 determine what would be the best approach from an
- 14 Aboriginal perspective. Really, what my intention is is
- 15 to develop something like an Indian Health Service that
- 16 would be able to assist and work with individuals. But
- 17 that, again, would have to be community defined, but
- 18 implemented at a national level.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Would you
- 20 see something like cards that are issued to Aboriginal
- 21 people perhaps by the federal government, and there is
- 22 a certain level of service that comes with that that is
- 23 universal?

- 1 **KEITH LECLAIR:** That is one of the
- 2 options that I have heard. In fact, the other options
- 3 could be the development of a non-governmental agency to
- 4 handle this aspect, similar to perhaps the concept of a
- 5 health insurance scheme outside of the regime of the
- 6 federal or provincial government.
- 7 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Like an
- 8 Aboriginal Blue Cross.
- 9 **KEITH LECLAIR:** You got it. That way,
- 10 the decisions on the determination of eligibility and that
- 11 can be determined by the communities themselves and it
- 12 can be incorporated into a larger network.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 14 Any other questions or comments? I
- 15 guess not.
- 16 Thank you for your presentation.
- 17 RHEENA DIABO: Thank you. You guys
- 18 look tired. Hang in there.
- 19 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 20 RIVERS: Thank you. Now, I would like to call on Eddie
- 21 Cross, please, to continue or conclude his presentation
- 22 from this morning.
- 23 EDWARD J. CROSS, CHAIRMAN,

- 1 KANIEN'KEHAKA RAOTITIOHKWA CULTURAL CENTER: This is not
- 2 a conclusion of my presentation this morning. I am now
- 3 here representing the Kanien'Kehaka Raotitiohkwa Cultural
- 4 Center.
- 5 Wa'tkwannonhwera:ton.
- 6 Members of the Commissions, guests
- 7 brothers and sisters, I give you greetings from the
- 8 Executive Director, staff and board of directors of the
- 9 Kanien'Kehaka Raotitiohkwa Cultural Center.
- I appear before you to reiterate our
- 11 concerns about the reluctance of the Canadian government
- 12 to make commitments, whether through policy or law, to
- 13 our fundamental rights to expression and preservation of
- 14 our culture and language. I will provide Canada, through
- 15 this Royal Commission, with specific recommendations for
- 16 establishing a renewed relationship with Aboriginal
- 17 peoples based on mutual respect and ways the government
- 18 can solve the present situation we face as Aboriginal
- 19 peoples in our own homelands.
- Let me provide you with some brief
- 21 background information about our centre and how it was
- 22 formed.
- 23 Kanien'kehaka means the People of the

- 1 Flint, and Raotitiohkwa means it is our organization.
- 2 This cultural institution grew from the grassroots. It
- 3 was formed in 1978 by a group of interested Kahnawakeronon
- 4 who recognized the need to strengthen our language and
- 5 culture. Language and culture together form a solid
- 6 foundation on which we can ensure our survival as a people.
- 7 When our way of life is threatened as
- 8 it was at that time nothing could stop us from establishing
- 9 our centre. When it had gained momentum, support was given
- 10 by the Mohawk Council. It is now one of the recognized
- 11 cultural institutions in Kahnawake, in North America and
- 12 around the world.
- 13 The mandate of the board and staff is
- 14 to preserve, maintain and promote Kanien'kehaka language,
- 15 culture and tradition and to provide the community with
- 16 the tools for its survival as a people. We are also a
- 17 research and resource centre for anyone who wishes to learn
- 18 more about Kanien'kehaka.
- 19 Let me set the stage for today's
- 20 presentation by sharing a bit of our historical past.
- 21 Our life before Europeans was a genuine way of life. We
- 22 understood the meaning of creation and took responsibility
- 23 for Mother Earth. We were given our original instructions

- 1 from the Creator, who sent the Peacemaker to North America.
- 2 He gave us the Great Law of Peace, the Kaienera:kowa.
- 3 It was through these laws that we are to conduct ourselves
- 4 and our dealings with others.
- 5 The Kanien'kehaka have always felt
- 6 strongly about our identity, as members of the Iroquois
- 7 Confederacy and as a nation. By this I mean we have a
- 8 Constitution based on a democracy that was functioning
- 9 at the time Europe was ruled by monarchies. We have a
- 10 land base, although diminished. We have a viable language
- 11 and culture. We can make our own laws and enforce them.
- 12 Making agreements with other nations is one of our
- 13 historic strong points.
- Our Constitution is the basis of what
- 15 western civilization calls democracy. The original
- 16 relationships we established with the newcomers to our
- 17 lands was based on mutual respect. This should be the
- 18 basis for any model developed today.
- Nowhere is this relationship more
- 20 clearly spelled out than in the Two-Row Wampum concept.
- 21 Let me explain the essence of this concept.
- 22 From the beginning we realized that the
- 23 newcomers were very different from any other people who

- 1 lived on Turtle Island. Consequently, our people proposed
- 2 a special agreement to be made between the two parties.
- 3 It is an initial guide for developing relations between
- 4 ourselves and any other nations. It is the timeless
- 5 mechanism. Each succeeding generation is taught the
- 6 importance of maintaining the principles of the
- 7 Kahswenhtha, or Two-Row Wampum for generations to follow.
- 8 As you can see, the background of white
- 9 wampum shall represent a river. The two parallel rows
- 10 of purple wampum represents two vessels travelling upon
- 11 the river. The river shall be large enough for the two
- 12 vessels to travel together. In one vessel shall be found
- 13 the Kanien'kehaka, and in the other vessel the European
- 14 nations. Each vessel shall carry the laws, traditions,
- 15 customs, language and spiritual beliefs of the respective
- 16 nation.
- 17 It shall be the responsibility of the
- 18 people in each vessel to steer a straight course. Neither
- 19 the Europeans nor the Kanien'kehaka shall intersect or
- 20 interfere with the lives of the other. Neither side shall
- 21 attempt to impose their laws, traditions, customs,
- 22 language or spirituality on the people in the other vessel.
- 23 Such shall be the agreement of mutual respect accorded

- 1 in the Two-Row Wampum.
- 2 It is from these very cultural
- 3 underpinnings of our society that a new relationship and
- 4 governance should be derived. It is not from the
- 5 interpretation of governments, politicians or the writers
- 6 of Canadian laws.
- 7 What are we faced with today? We face
- 8 a legacy that includes presupposed and prejudiced
- 9 conceptions that paint the original peoples of this land
- 10 as enemies of the State, dependents and users of Canadian
- 11 people's taxes and threats to national security.
- 12 Government inaction in dealing with these misconceptions
- 13 only strengthens these misconceptions.
- 14 There have been countless
- 15 constitutional meetings, commissions and committees whose
- 16 reports have solved little. One thing is clear:
- 17 governments of this land must deal with long-standing
- 18 issues. The settling of issues like land claims and
- 19 self-government would go a long way toward improving this
- 20 relationship. The question of land and self-governance
- 21 is so fundamental that they will impact every area of the
- 22 relationship. Negotiations and settlement must be based
- 23 on the two-row concept of mutual respect.

23

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

1 More than ever we recognize the need to 2 present our views to others. The political events of the 3 past two years and the atmosphere created clearly 4 demonstrate the need for re-education, cultural awareness, cross-cultural education and understanding. relationship between our people and other peoples in Canada 6 can be improved through the process of education. We must 7 address the historical image in a new context which takes 8 9 into consideration mutual respect, fact and truth as seen 10 through our eyes. Understanding is attained through 11 accurate information and knowledge about people, situations and events. Resources must be made available 12 so that we can interpret and write history from our point 13 14 of view. Adequate training should be given to those who 15 are in the front line of service delivery. 16 Aboriginal first languages must be 17 recognized as legitimate languages within Canada, like 18 French or English. Teaching of Aboriginal languages 19 within education systems needs to be revolutionized. Funding must be made available for language research, 20 21 institutes, curriculum development and training centres. 22 This must be tackled with at least as much vigour and

funding as the federal government gave in developing and

- 1 implementing the policy on bilingualism.
- 2 Kanien'kehaka Raotitiohkwa Cultural
- 3 centre presently provides cultural education services on
- 4 a limited basis due to a lack of financial and human
- 5 resources and physical space. This situation is
- 6 aggravated by the fact that the Cultural Education Centres
- 7 Program of the Department of Indian Affairs has not
- 8 received a significant increase in funding since 1978.
- 9 In fact, the Cultural Centres Program has been
- 10 systematically downgraded since 1971. We started out as
- 11 a program and now we are a sub-program in the Department
- 12 of Indian Affairs.
- In 1987 national funding was frozen at
- 14 \$8.1 million and a cost of living increase has never been
- 15 considered. A meagre increase of 3.5 per cent was made
- 16 to this program in 1992. This year funding was cut back
- 17 by 8.9 per cent. This is intolerable! There are First
- 18 Nations who do not even have access to a cultural centre
- 19 of their own. The government should extend this program
- 20 to meet the needs of 100 per cent of all First Nations
- 21 in Canada.
- 22 Let me point out other federal
- 23 departments where funding might be sought. In the area

- 1 of museums, an initiative was begun last year by the federal
- 2 government to provide support to Aboriginal communities
- 3 by establishing an Aboriginal museum component within the
- 4 Department of Communications. The total sum for the
- 5 Quebec region is \$19,000. Although this initiative is
- 6 new and welcomed, an allocation of \$19,000 cannot be
- 7 expected to have a positive impact on an Aboriginal
- 8 population of 53,814, with an additional 40,000 living
- 9 off reserve and 6,848 Inuit in Quebec. This allocation
- 10 works out to an underwhelming amount of 29 cents per
- 11 Aboriginal in Quebec.
- In 1992 an all-party Commons committee
- 13 produced a report on Canadian culture called "The Ties
- 14 that Bind". Let me quote a principle from this report:
- 15 "Culture is intrinsic to our sense of nation, to our shared
- identity, to our human spirit and
- to our economic prosperity"
- 18 We share the dismay Canadians must feel
- 19 when the government rejects the recommendations of an
- 20 all-party committee. Perrin Beatty, Minister of
- 21 Communications, was unable to persuade his own colleagues
- 22 that this principle was worth funding. This lack of
- 23 commitment means that freedom of expression in the arts

Aboriginal Peoples

1 has been stifled.

- 2 Native visual arts and performing arts
- 3 must be recognized as a vital component of expression in
- 4 modern life in Canada. It should be included at an equal
- 5 level with contemporary arts and culture in mainstream
- 6 North American culture. Every effort should be made to
- 7 build on traditional and contemporary arts at all levels.
- 8 This includes Native educational institutions and
- 9 community life. Funding should be directed to the
- 10 community level and not to groups who make no significant
- 11 impact at the community level.
- 12 We must have wider access to
- 13 communications networks, which include television, video,
- 14 radio, print media and computer networks. This would open
- 15 dialogue between Native groups and the non-Native public.
- To the extent possible we are taking
- 17 responsibility in this cultural domain and we would like
- 18 to see the Canadian government do the same by developing
- 19 legislation and subsequent policies to ensure the
- 20 protection, preservation and longevity of our cultures,
- 21 traditions, customs and language. We must be equal
- 22 partners in this process. As a first step, we would like
- 23 to see the Cultural Education Centres Programs transferred

- 1 to the National Association of Cultural Education Centres
- 2 with the added resources to extend the benefits to 100
- 3 per cent of all First Nations communities. This would
- 4 mean that First Nations would be better able to meet our
- 5 cultural needs.
- 6 The Kanien'kehaka have a vision to share
- 7 with respect to the interpretation of our history and those
- 8 qualities that make this society and people unique. This
- 9 vision can only be interpreted by the Kanien'Kehaka
- 10 themselves. As the recognized cultural agent in the
- 11 community, the cultural centre has a responsibility and
- 12 must play a greater role in the education process as it
- 13 relates to our own people and to the outside world. We
- 14 are in a key position to provide services in the area of
- 15 culture to First Nations' governments. We are in a
- 16 strategic position to provide support, advice to First
- 17 Nations' governments and to other governments at all
- 18 levels.
- We need to improve and expand our
- 20 services to the community of Kahnawake and the wider world
- 21 community, as demonstrated by the demands made on our
- 22 centre and our inability to provide the kinds of services
- 23 needed.

23

1	Our services are in constant demand in
2	the area of museological research and development as it
3	relates to Aboriginal peoples. We are active in
4	aboriginal and cultural development on the national and
5	international levels.
6	Kanien'kehaka Raotitiohkwa Cultural
7	Center acts as a catalyst for change. This is a task we
8	are well suited for. We pave the way for the empowerment
9	of people through the knowledge of who they are and why
10	hey are special. We provide the support, leadership and
11	resources for activities that reinforce our identity, an
12	identity we need to maintain if we are to participate in
13	Canadian society on our own terms.
14	How can harmony be maintained and how
15	can we improve this relationship? Through something as
16	simple as mutual respect and a willingness on the part
17	of the government to accept the Aboriginal fact in Canada.
18	We are being proactive, and the
19	challenge to the Canadian government is to create a renewed
20	relationship that is a partnership based on mutual respect,
21	that recognizes through law our contribution to this
22	country, our languages, our culture and our traditions.

StenoTran

Myiow.

- 1 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you.
- 2 Yesterday we had a similar presentation
- 3 from the representatives of the national executive of the
- 4 cultural institutes across the country. I never realized,
- 5 though, that the funding in Quebec was only \$19,000. Is
- 6 that the total funding?
- 7 **EDWARD J. CROSS:** No, \$19,000 is what
- 8 the funding is for the museum project.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** The museum
- 10 project.
- 11 EDWARD J. CROSS: Yes.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** All right.
- 13 What is the funding, then, for the cultural institute?
- 14 EDWARD J. CROSS: Our funding is
- 15 approximately \$175,000. It works out to \$20 per person
- 16 in this community.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What is the
- 18 total funding in Quebec? Do you have any idea?
- 19 EDWARD J. CROSS: I am not aware of the
- 20 total funding for Quebec, but at the national level it
- 21 was \$8.1 million, which even works out to less per capita.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Yesterday we
- 23 were told that there were 70 centres altogether across

- 1 the country. Are you aware of the number in the province
- 2 of Quebec?
- 3 EDWARD J. CROSS: The number of centres
- 4 in Quebec? I would say about six to eight, I am not sure
- 5 -- ten centres.
- 6 COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON: I am
- 7 wondering if we could ask you to do something for us.
- 8 We have been hearing, of course, as we have gone across
- 9 the country, a great deal about self-government. We have
- 10 also been dialoguing about a new relationship between
- 11 Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal people. Yesterday and
- 12 again today we have heard a great deal about the Two-Row
- 13 Wampum belt.
- I am wondering, is it possible for your
- institute to come up with a model of co-existence for Native
- 16 and non-Native people which would reflect the principle
- 17 of the Two-Row Wampum belt but would be appropriate for
- 18 the 21st century? This is our problem: we have to try
- 19 to come up with a model or models that are workable and
- 20 that are realistic and could be put into place for the
- 21 21st century, trying to reflect the principle of the
- 22 Two-Row Wampum belt, of the two groups travelling down
- 23 the river of life together, respecting each other's culture

- 1 and systems.
- 2 Is that a possibility to design a model
- 3 of that kind?
- 4 EDWARD J. CROSS: It certainly is a
- 5 challenge, and I don't think I would have our cultural
- 6 centre assume this very overwhelming task. It is a task
- 7 that has to be accomplished by a consultation of many of
- 8 the peoples of the Iroquois Confederacy.
- 9 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** The
- 10 Iroquois Confederacy, though, would seem to be an
- 11 appropriate body to give some leadership in this area to
- 12 the Commission. Is that not a fair thing to ask?
- 13 EDWARD J. CROSS: That's right, and I
- 14 don't speak on behalf of the Iroquois Confederacy.
- 15 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** I am just
- 16 wondering, because we hear these concepts, and obviously
- 17 they are very basic and fundamental. It is how to put
- 18 them together in a way that is going to be workable and
- 19 is going to be appropriate for today, where there is a
- 20 much more complex society than at the time of European
- 21 contact.
- 22 So this is quite a challenge, and I am
- 23 just wondering what your reaction would be to the idea

- 1 that perhaps the Confederacy could have a crack at
- 2 designing a model that we could look at.
- 3 EDWARD J. CROSS: Yes. As I said, it
- 4 is quite a challenge, and it is a challenge I suggest you
- 5 make to the members of the Confederacy who will be
- 6 participating in tomorrow's meetings.
- 7 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 8 for coming forward again.
- 9 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 10 RIVERS: Thank you.
- 11 Now, I would like to call on Mrs. Irene
- 12 Tschernomor.
- 13 IRENE TSCHERNOMOR, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR,
- 14 KATERI MEMORIAL HOSPITAL CENTRE: Good afternoon. I
- 15 would like to first thank you for inviting us and I would
- 16 like to take this opportunity to introduce two of my
- 17 co-workers that will be assisting: Dr. Louis T. Montour
- 18 and Keith Leclair.
- 19 It is both a pleasure and a privilege
- 20 for me to report on the current initiatives of Kateri
- 21 Memorial Hospital Centre. The importance of this
- 22 information is not so much to make you all aware of what
- 23 we are doing as a hospital but, more importantly, what

- 1 other communities could do if they so desire.
- 2 It is our philosophy at Kateri Memorial
- 3 Hospital to strive at all times for the best possible
- 4 quality of care and remain sensitive of our membership
- 5 and the circle of life of this community.
- 6 Working along the lines of consultation
- 7 and consensus within the Mohawk tradition, the hospital
- 8 has recently embraced the concept of participative
- 9 management. Through participative management, we are
- 10 able to involve as many people as possible in decision
- 11 making, so that people can make the greatest contribution
- 12 they can. It translates into the continuous search for
- 13 better quality service through the participation of all
- 14 in decision making.
- As a hospital is in fact a professional
- 16 bureaucracy with a large operating core of professionals,
- 17 it is unrealistic to manage it in a centralized autocratic
- 18 manner. Decisions must come from the operating core,
- 19 where employees can feel free to contribute in the areas
- 20 which they know best.
- In order to implement the process of
- 22 participative management, it becomes important to
- 23 decentralize accountability, authority and

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 responsibility. To decentralize implies that the power
- 2 no longer lies in the hands of one individual. Every
- 3 department is accountable and responsible for the
- 4 decisions that take place there. The decision making
- 5 process will be spread throughout the institution at each
- 6 level. With this comes the accountability for each
- 7 decision.
- 8 A strategic planning process was
- 9 formally undertaken to assist Kateri Memorial Hospital
- 10 in planning for and managing the issues that will affect
- 11 the quality of health services. The goal of our plan is
- 12 to provide an overall shared vision for Kateri Hospital's
- 13 future, through conscious choice among various
- 14 alternatives relating to the quality of health services
- 15 we provide, in consideration of our financial, human and
- 16 material resources.
- 17 Part of our philosophy emphasizes
- 18 consensus and consultation. The planning process is the
- 19 vehicle to develop realistic and supportable plans for
- 20 our future as a hospital. The partnership of involving
- 21 the board of directors, employees and community
- 22 representatives in the decision-making process lends
- 23 instant credibility to our strategic plan.

StenoTran

1	1	TaT -	1	1	⊥ 1 ₀ 0		-11-		1
		w e	KIIOW	ı.naı.	i.ne	next.	decade	WIII	prino

- 2 unprecedented growth and change to Kahnawake and we must
- 3 anticipate what these rapid and dramatic changes will
- 4 bring. Through our strategic plan we will be prepared
- 5 because we will have created a future of our own design.
- 6 Our strategic plan is our road map to
- 7 the future which will guide Kateri Memorial Hospital to
- 8 make wise decisions and actions in the next decade. We
- 9 are charting a course for the future, but before we do,
- 10 we have to know which direction we are headed in order
- 11 to determine how to get there.
- 12 In order to better ourselves, we need
- 13 time, energy and resources to better prepare us for the
- 14 work that lies ahead.
- 15 Kateri Hospital works well because we
- 16 continue to explore employees' skill enhancement. If we
- 17 can make our employees more knowledgeable, they become
- 18 more effective and self-confident. From a hospital
- 19 perspective, staff training is one of the major priorities.
- 20 Present management practices support the following
- 21 training objectives:
- one, to plan; if you fail to plan, you
- 23 are planning to fail;

- two, to outline competency needs;

1

18

19

20

22

2 - three, to outline training and 3 development needs; and 4 - four, to develop an evaluation system 5 design at all levels. 6 Along the concept of evaluation at all levels, we at Kateri Hospital support the development of 7 quality assurance in order to ensure the quality of care 8 9 that we provide in our hospital. This is done by 10 evaluating the process of how we do things, not the 11 evaluation of individuals but of processes. It shows how 12 we can improve on the way in which we work by continuously monitoring and assessing. 13 14 Quality assurance will be a continuous, 15 never-ending process, as we will always be committed to improving the hospital and looking for new ways of doing 16 this. Quality of services in the entire hospital will 17

- 21 evolution of Kateri Memorial Hospital.
- 23 Director two years ago I was mandated by the board of

Upon my appointment as Executive

therefore depend on the quality of each person's decision.

Specific to Kateri Hospital, quality assurance is a

creation of our own making and supports the continuous

- 1 directors to commence the hospital's journey towards
- 2 accreditation. Accreditation is a purely voluntary
- 3 process to evaluate how effective we really are in
- 4 utilizing our financial, human and physical resources.
- 5 Since we are a hospital centre, there are formal objective
- 6 tools in place to evaluate our overall performance.
- 7 Many of you may be aware that other
- 8 Aboriginal hospitals such as Percy Moore Hospital,
- 9 servicing the Crees of Pequis First Nation, and Norway
- 10 House Hospital, servicing the Crees of the Norway House
- 11 First Nation, are presently already accreditated. It is
- 12 the pride that one gets by doing a quality job in terms
- 13 of achievement and in bettering one's growth. It also
- 14 reflects a confidence we have in saying that we are doing
- 15 such a good job that we are willing to voluntarily be
- 16 assessed by other hospital professionals.
- In the last few years there has been a
- 18 move to closer integrate the activities of the hospital
- 19 and Kahnawake Community Services. A memorandum of
- 20 understanding has been created between the hospital and
- 21 Community Services. This has been implemented to
- 22 facilitate integrating of services and help fill program
- 23 gaps to improve the services provided to the community.

- 1 Recent developments have created a link
- 2 between health and social services in terms of the
- 3 relocation of a social worker into the hospital. This
- 4 has expanded to the integration of psychological services
- 5 into the family medicine unit at the hospital.
- It is our philosophy to focus on
- 7 wholistic health. Taking care of the body must be
- 8 complemented by taking care of the mind.
- 9 One of our latest accomplishments has
- 10 been the designation of our hospital as a diabetes
- 11 education centre. This has resulted in recurrent annual
- 12 funding for a diabetes unit. The funding for this centre
- 13 is in recognition of those clinical services which our
- 14 hospital is already providing to those people and their
- 15 families in Kahnawake who have diabetes. Dr. Montour,
- 16 the speaker following me, will be elaborating further on
- 17 the clinical aspects of this program.
- 18 Kateri Hospital has also formally
- 19 established valuable links with surrounding hospitals by
- 20 becoming a member of the Montreal Joint Hospital
- 21 Association. The objective of this liaison is to
- 22 facilitate networking and enhance problem solving. These
- 23 links have been forged in an effort to optimize on our

- 1 external support mechanisms. This form of visibility has
- 2 enhanced the reputation of both Kateri Memorial Hospital
- 3 and the community of Kahnawake.
- 4 In this last year Kateri Hospital has
- 5 experienced a 15 per cent increase in outpatient department
- 6 visits, of which many are children's appointments. A
- 7 child play area has become crucial due to the limitation
- 8 of space.
- 9 A recent proposal to Macdonald's
- 10 Charities of Canada has resulted in a \$25,000 grant to
- 11 Kateri Hospital for this development. Our goal is to
- 12 create a safe play area for these children within the
- 13 hospital, where they can have stimuli while waiting to
- 14 be seen at the clinic. This will help children see
- 15 visiting Kateri Hospital as a positive experience and help
- 16 us focus on preventive health care as a routine way of
- 17 life for present and future generations.
- 18 At present, volume at the hospital is
- 19 so great that we are quickly running out of space in both
- 20 the inpatient and the outpatient department. In order
- 21 to maintain and enhance existing services and to solidify
- 22 our blueprint for Kateri Hospital's future, we will shortly
- 23 be submitting an expansion proposal for approximately 20

1	more	innatient	hede a	as wall	2 8	additional	office	SDACE

- 2 We at Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre
- 3 are well aware that the health of any society depends on
- 4 a series of vital processes that allow the individual to
- 5 grow, to discover their identity and to learn the skills
- 6 and ways of knowing themselves. We accept that change
- 7 is constant and that success is measured by how well we
- 8 shape tomorrow.
- 9 The coming years will bring with them
- 10 new challenges, and we have no doubt that with the continued
- 11 support of the employees, board of directors and our
- 12 community, we will meet these challenges head on.
- I personally would like to acknowledge
- 14 Ms. Joanne Sky for her assistance as our present
- 15 Chairperson of the board of directors.
- Thank you.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you very
- 18 much for presenting us with this overview of the
- 19 functioning of the Kateri Hospital. As you are aware,
- 20 during the Health and Social Issues Round Table that we
- 21 had in Vancouver, Dr. Louis Montour was Chair of the whole
- 22 meeting, but we had a specific presentation on the working
- 23 of the Kateri Hospital; that was enlightening for not only

- 1 the participants to the round table, but it will be part
- 2 of the round table report. It was certainly a striking
- 3 example of what could be done with co-operation.
- I would like at this point to ask you
- 5 a question about the formation of the board and the
- 6 composition of the board. You are constituted under the
- 7 Health and Social Services Act in Quebec. Is your hospital
- 8 board formed under the general legislation?
- 9 IRENE TSCHERNOMOR: It is similar; it
- 10 is not identical, actually. We have four community
- 11 representatives, we have one rep from the Community Social
- 12 Services, we have one rep from the Mohawk Council and we
- 13 also have three hospital employees, one of which represents
- 14 the professional, one the non-professional and we have
- 15 one from the Council of Physicians. There are
- 16 similarities.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** You don't have
- 18 the government representatives; they are in the other
- 19 boards in Quebec.
- 20 IRENE TSCHERNOMOR: No, we don't. We
- 21 have the Council.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** There was no
- 23 legislation passed to set up the hospital. It was done

- 1 by regulation? The composition of the board, was it your
- 2 choice? Was it made in accordance with what you wanted
- 3 it to be?
- 4 **KEITH LECLAIR:** Maybe I can answer that.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Yes.
- 6 **KEITH LECLAIR:** The development of the
- 7 hospital board was basically brought on by the community.
- 8 In fact, even though the present provincial legislation
- 9 said it had to be developed in one way, the community took
- 10 it upon itself to develop it within its own terms. In
- 11 fact, that was acceptable to the Ministry. So, in fact,
- 12 we are not following the regulations the way they are but
- in fact we are doing it to meet the needs of the community.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** My
- 15 recollection is that you have 50 beds. What is the number
- 16 of beds?
- 17 IRENE TSCHERNOMOR: We have 43 beds,
- 18 actually. Out of those 33 are long-term care and 10 are
- 19 acute on the inpatient.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** And you are
- 21 looking for and plan for the future --
- 22 IRENE TSCHERNOMOR: We need at least 25
- 23 more beds already.

237

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 5, 1993

StenoTran

- 1 happening at the end of this month.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Can you tell
- 3 us a bit more about your relationship? You mentioned that
- 4 you participate in the association of the hospital boards
- 5 within the Montreal area.
- 6 IRENE TSCHERNOMOR: We are linked up
- 7 with Montreal Joint Hospitals at present. That gives us
- 8 the networking that we need in terms of problem solving
- 9 we might have, questions and ways of dealing with things.
- 10 So we use them basically as an information and a resource.
- 11 It is a non-political association.
- 12 **KEITH LECLAIR:** For your information,
- 13 Mr. Dussault, one of the important things that we said
- 14 when we were talking about how the funding comes in, the
- 15 point is that 93 per cent of the funding does come in from
- 16 the province. Our position here in Kahnawake is the fact
- 17 that we are aware that there are federal transfer
- 18 agreements under the Estimated Program Financing Act as
- 19 well as the Canada Assistance Plan, that federal funds
- 20 are given to the provinces for the use of health treatment
- 21 services.
- 22 The contention that we are looking at
- 23 is in fact that the funding for the hospital is coming

- 1 directly through a stepping stone of the province but,
- 2 in reality, the funding is federal.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Certainly, in
- 4 part, it is a joint program. The health care situation
- 5 was made a shared-cost program, and then there was a block
- 6 funding to the provinces. So it brings us back to what
- 7 you have discussed previously, this question of
- 8 jurisdiction over health services, medicare.
- 9 **KEITH LECLAIR:** That's right.
- 10 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you.
- 11 **KEITH LECLAIR:** Thank you.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** It doesn't
- 13 look like we have any more questions on this part. Thank
- 14 you.
- 15 Please go ahead whenever you are ready.
- 16 LOUIS T. MONTOUR, KATERI MEMORIAL
- 17 **HOSPITAL CENTRE:** (Mohawk language no translation)
- 18 Bonjour et bienvenue à tous. Greetings and welcome to
- 19 all.
- It is a pleasure and an honour to be ale
- 21 to address the Royal Commission today. Thank you, Judge
- 22 Dussault, for mentioning my chairmanship of the meeting
- 23 in Vancouver.

Aboriginal Peoples

1	One of the main topics of my presentation
2	today will be about diabetes, because during three days
3	of hearings in Vancouver the word "diabetes" was mentioned
4	once and there was no specific portion allocated to that.
5	
6	Diabetes is a condition which is
7	occurring in epidemic frequency not only in Canada but
8	across North America, in fact in all Native peoples.
9	Kahnawake at present has 342 people who experience
LO	diabetes. Diabetes among Native people is most commonly
L1	Type 2 in nature.
L2	The Commission was very much looking for
L3	approaches to solutions in this round of hearings, and
L 4	I felt that I think it would be important to share with
L 5	the Commission and with the Canadian public the approach
L 6	that has evolved at Kateri Hospital over time and how our
L 7	community is dealing with diabetes today and hopes to deal
L8	with diabetes tomorrow.
L 9	I refer to something called the
20	"Diabetes Cascade", which is a term that I borrowed from
21	a mentor of mine, Dr. Michael Kline, who used to refer
22	to this in obstetrics. The cascade implies that once you

enter the route, you have to proceed to the bottom before

- 1 you are considered complete.
- We employ a wholistic approach to
- 3 treatment needs in diabetes. I have divided that, I guess
- 4 arbitrarily or with my own thinking, into four broad
- 5 categories of care which should be available in all
- 6 communities:
- 7 First, in order to find out about
- 8 diabetes, you have to have available to the community a
- 9 system of getting an accurate diagnosis. This is missing,
- 10 I would say, in the majority of Native communities across
- 11 Canada today.
- 12 After diabetes is diagnosed, then there
- 13 must be available some means of acute care for the people
- 14 who have been so diagnosed. Once these people are
- 15 receiving acute care, this moves into the realm of
- 16 secondary prevention. Then, if you have a lot of Native
- 17 communities in whom there are a lot of people suffering
- 18 from diabetes, then your next move is primary prevention.
- 19 I will just define each of these terms quickly.
- 20 Accurate diagnosis should employ
- 21 nationally- and internationally-accepted criteria, and
- the ones most commonly accepted are North American Diabetes
- 23 Data Group, or the World Health Organization criteria.

- 1 These are standards that we follow in differentiating
- 2 someone who has diabetes versus someone who does not.
- 3 My vision of acute care includes as a
- 4 major feature front-line, Native, primary care-givers,
- 5 of which there are unfortunately too few at present. We
- 6 have 54 Native physicians members of the Native Physicians
- 7 Association in Canada; we have about 500 nurses; we have
- 8 three Native dieticians -- not enough.
- 9 Secondary prevention means reducing the
- 10 prevalence of a certain disease by shortening its course
- 11 and "duration" -- that's a misprint, sorry -- and primary
- 12 prevention means preventing that disease from ever
- 13 occurring in the first place.
- I would like to spend a few minutes now
- 15 and just highlight each of the areas or responses that
- 16 our health care system has evolved to each of these four
- 17 areas. For diagnosis we have the clinical staff of Kateri
- 18 Memorial Hospital centre; we have seven physicians, we
- 19 have a large nursing component, including many Native
- 20 nurses, we have CHRs, we have outreach, we have a lot of
- 21 activities where people can come in.
- 22 Acute care is the hands-on, day-to-day
- 23 stuff. The last sort of intervention or evolution is the

1 clinical practice quidelines for treatment of diabetes

243

- 2 mellitus. This is a document which is Canada-wide and
- 3 repeats things that were done both in Europe and the United
- 4 States, but the Canadian document, for the first time,
- 5 actually included Natives as part of their overall approach
- 6 and document.
- 7 A secondary prevention today in place
- 8 is the Diabetes Education Program of the Diabetes Education
- 9 Centre, which Irene alluded to earlier at the hospital.
- 10 We have Heather Jacobs-White (PH), our diabetes education
- 11 nurse, and Susan Monday (PH), our dietician, and they are
- 12 front-line providers of education for secondary
- 13 prevention.
- 14 We also have ongoing at present the
- 15 elaboration of a Diabetes Education Curriculum which
- 16 Heather and Susan just completed, and we had a first meeting
- 17 on April 21st, last month, to review this and got
- 18 recommendations from a national group. This, if things
- 19 work out, could lead potentially to a Kahnawake First
- 20 Nations Diabetes Education Centre, whereby we hope to
- 21 provide either community health representatives or other
- 22 lay people in Native communities with training on diabetes
- 23 and for them to go home and become front-line providers

- 1 of secondary prevention. This is a critical new
- 2 component, and it was endorsed by the Expert Committee
- 3 on Clinical Guidelines.
- 4 The fourth aspect of treatment for
- 5 diabetes is primary prevention. In Kahnawake we have
- 6 doubled the rate of diabetes which one would otherwise
- 7 expect, doubled compared to an equivalent white American
- 8 population matched for age, sex and education and financial
- 9 income. Not only do we have higher rates of diabetes,
- 10 but our people have high rates of complications of
- 11 diabetes. In fact, Kahnawake has the highest rate of
- 12 coronary artery disease in the world for Native people
- 13 -- that's heart attacks, that's bypass, that's angina;
- 14 they are the highest, 48 per cent.
- This was data that we have researched
- 16 over time, principally Dr. Ann Macaulay and myself -- Ann
- 17 Macaulay will be presenting next -- and we felt that the
- 18 next logical evolution in our provision to health care,
- 19 seeing this incontrovertible proof of not only high rates
- 20 of disease but high rates of complication, we treat those
- 21 people who have it, but next we try and prevent it. We
- 22 are working very closely with the schools, with Mr. Cross,
- 23 with all the principals to try and get this program in.

- I would now like to elaborate a little
- 2 bit on each of these.
- 3 The first component of the original
- 4 slide I showed you for the cascade is the diagnosis. It
- 5 is the clinical staff at Kateri Hospital.
- 6 The second component is acute care. The
- 7 clinical practice guidelines were published in September
- 8 of 1992, and I have a copy of the Commissioners are
- 9 interested for their records.
- 10 The Clinical Practice Guidelines
- 11 Committee was under the sponsorship of the Canadian
- 12 Diabetes Advisory Board, which is a national advisory group
- 13 reporting to the Minister of Health federally. It is a
- 14 committee that deals not just with Native diabetes but
- 15 with diabetes in Canada across the spectrum, including
- 16 childhood or juvenile diabetes. I was fortunate enough
- 17 and honoured to be asked to participate as the Native
- 18 representative with this Committee, including
- 19 consideration of Natives for the first time.
- There was a meeting in Minneapolis,
- 21 Minnesota in November of 1990 which, for the first time,
- 22 grouped together all of those people in Canada working
- 23 in Native diabetes with all of those people in the United

- 1 States working in Native diabetes. We met for three days
- 2 and looked exactly at this issue -- education and care
- 3 of diabetes for Native people. Thanks to that meeting,
- 4 I drew an enormous amount of inspiration and source of
- 5 material which I then brought to the Expert Committee,
- 6 unfortunately two weeks later -- I had a lot of work to
- 7 do between meetings. We hashed it out at that meeting,
- 8 and then there was a national symposium which was held
- 9 in Toronto, where all of the members of the Expert Committee
- 10 presented to a national group, and the thing was re-hashed.
- 11 Ultimately it came out, as I said, in September 1992.
- This, we hope, will form the basis for
- 13 all clinicians in Canada for care of diabetes. That's
- 14 quite a comprehensive document, one small section of which
- 15 looks at Native diabetes.
- We then move into the realm of secondary
- 17 prevention. A lot of people would argue actually that
- 18 the essence of care for diabetes is secondary prevention,
- 19 whereby you wish to prevent or delay the onset of
- 20 complications. Towards that end we have the Diabetes
- 21 Education Program which is in place, we have the Diabetes
- 22 Education Curriculum, the first phase of which is completed
- 23 and the next phase of which would be to develop the course

- 1 content for a course which could be given for a two-week
- 2 period to community health representatives or others
- 3 across the country. Other suggestions have been
- 4 non-Native nurses who work in Native communities, or indeed
- 5 any and all health care workers who work in Native
- 6 communities.
- 7 Should funding -- not only should
- 8 funding be achieved, but should the hospital and the
- 9 community decide that this is a direction we wish to move
- 10 in, then this community could potentially become a First
- 11 Nations Diabetes Education Centre. We certainly have the
- 12 capability and the resources and the manpower; we don't
- 13 have the money or the capital and the buildings, et cetera.
- 14 I would just like to elaborate on our
- 15 Secondary Prevention Program with the Diabetes Education
- 16 Centre. We actually did a formal evaluation of this
- 17 program in January of 1992. This was something which
- 18 Heather Jacobs-White, our nurse educator, was promoting
- 19 that we should do, and we thought it was essential, before
- 20 we offered ourselves as a model or any kind of a cite,
- 21 that it works.
- 22 We had a masters student in Medical
- 23 Epidemiology, Dr. Stephen Hodgins (PH), collaborate with

Aboriginal Peoples

1 us on this, and we did a formal, rigorous, scientific study,

248

- 2 retrospective, of the results of our program. In summary,
- 3 the people who participated in the program had bigger
- 4 improvements than non-participants in fasting glucose and
- 5 in blood pressure levels; participants scored higher than
- 6 non-participants in knowledge and self-esteem; and the
- 7 negative was that our program had no effect on smoking
- 8 or physical activity. Based on this data, we feel that
- 9 our program has had a demonstrable positive impact, and
- 10 we could look to the program for providing models for other
- 11 kind of care.

May 5, 1993

- 12 As far as the Diabetes Education
- 13 Curriculum for First Nations community diabetes educators
- 14 goes, this was yet another outcome of the Minneapolis
- 15 meeting in November of 1990. This recommendation was
- 16 endorsed and incorporated into the Clinical Practice
- 17 Guidelines published in 1992 and speaks to the issue of
- 18 the need to create front-line, Native, primary
- 19 care-givers. This is the lack consistently in all levels
- 20 for any kind of condition.
- 21 We just finished our meeting, on April
- 22 21st, whereby the first draft of the curriculum was
- 23 reviewed and it is being sent back for revisions. If we

Aboriginal Peoples

1 are to move beyond this, a potential is this Kahnawake

249

- 2 First Nations Diabetes Education Centre, which would be
- 3 a centre to train community diabetes educators, and we
- 4 are right now in a feasibility study phase for a possible
- 5 pilot project -- there are a lot of ifs here. As I say,
- 6 the curriculum is complete, and we need further funding
- 7 for course content development, for community consultation
- 8 and logistics planning, for an inaugural session which
- 9 will have eight to ten CHRs fly in from across the country,
- 10 be housed here and fed here for two weeks and undergo
- 11 curriculum training for two weeks; then, after that process
- 12 we have to step back and evaluate it critically and see
- 13 where it was good, where it was bad, what further support
- 14 we need, what kind of logistics are necessary. It is a
- 15 major undertaking.
- The last aspect of care for diabetes is
- 17 primary prevention. I think this is where the money is,
- 18 this is where the effort should be put. I think this is
- 19 the hope for our future.
- 20 We are in a situation where diabetes is
- 21 occurring at a younger and younger age. Traditionally
- 22 it was thought to occur in the fifties to the sixties,
- 23 the fifth and sixth decade of life. Unfortunately, across

- 1 Canada and in the U.S. we are seeing it in 40 year olds
- 2 now and 30 year olds and 20 year olds and in teenagers.
- 3 This is Type 2 diabetes, not Type 1.
- 4 The other major impact of this occurring
- 5 in younger age groups is that it is occurring in women
- 6 in their child-bearing years. Women who have diabetes
- 7 before they become pregnant, their children have a 50 per
- 8 cent chance of developing diabetes by the age of 21. If
- 9 a woman develops diabetes during pregnancy, her child has
- 10 a 10 per cent chance of developing diabetes by the age
- 11 of 21. And if neither the parents have diabetes at all
- 12 and never did, then your chances are only 1 per cent.
- 13 So you see a dramatic impact of diabetes occurring at a
- 14 younger age. It automatically goes into the offspring,
- 15 and there is our future.
- In our approach to how to best implement
- 17 a prevention program, the consensus was that a
- 18 school-based, teacher-delivered health education
- 19 curriculum is the best and most effective means. This
- 20 is included with a strong component of community health
- 21 promotion activities. This approach is based on
- 22 successful community approaches to the prevention of
- 23 coronary artery disease -- this is angina or hardening

- 1 of the arteries or heart disease.
- 2 It has never been proven anywhere yet
- 3 today that one can prevent diabetes. It doesn't exist.
- 4 There is no programs out there, there is nothing in the
- 5 literature, there is nothing there to guide us. The roll
- 6 call of risk factors for diabetes is identical to the roll
- 7 call of risk factors for heart disease, and the experts
- 8 are unanimous that the approach to prevention of diabetes
- 9 at the community level is synonymous or identical to the
- 10 approach for the prevention of heart disease at the
- 11 community level. There are five, six, ten, a dozen studies
- 12 which will show you that one can prevent heart disease;
- 13 there are none that show that you can prevent diabetes,
- 14 but because they are so closely linked our approach is
- 15 integrating those approaches used to prevent heart disease
- 16 and is trying to use that.
- 17 Our objectives are to decrease the
- 18 prevalence of obesity in the community, among children
- 19 and to increase the practice of physical activity among
- 20 children and teenagers in Kahnawake.
- 21 There are two separate intervention and
- 22 evaluation teams, and this is a funding requirement from
- 23 NHRDP. The team combines an excellent blending of the

- 1 talents, strengths and energies of university-based
- 2 researchers and community-based clinicians, and, of
- 3 course, our big community support network of the schools,
- 4 the teachers, Eddie Cross and his team. We are in the
- 5 midst right now of a funding competition with National
- 6 Health Research and Development Program and we have a very
- 7 excellent chance of being funded to do the formal
- 8 evaluation of the impact of this program.
- 9 In summary, my recommendations to the
- 10 Commission for treatment of Native diabetes is that one
- 11 adopts a global approach; that successful management of
- 12 Native diabetes requires consideration and development
- 13 of innovative, local, community-specific approaches for
- 14 all elements of the diabetes cascade: diagnosis, acute
- 15 care, secondary prevention and primary prevention.
- This comprehensive approach to
- 17 management of diabetes is inherently valuable in the
- 18 clinical care of people with diabetes. Should systems
- 19 such as this be available in other Native communities,
- 20 it potentially would have a ripple effect on many other
- 21 individual and community health problems. Implementation
- 22 of all of these elements is required for successful
- 23 management of Native diabetes at the community level.

- 1 Thank you very much. Myiow kowa (PH).
- 2 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you
- 3 for the presentation. I agree, the Round Table on Health
- 4 did not view this issue adequately, and this is a first
- 5 rate presentation.
- I think the idea -- if I can personally
- 7 express an opinion on it -- of creating an education centre
- 8 here would be a wonderful idea. I don't know anywhere
- 9 else amongst First Nations that would be ready to move
- 10 as quickly as you are. So it would make great sense to
- 11 do that.
- Have you applied for the funding to do
- 13 the next leg of work?
- 14 LOUIS T. MONTOUR: We are right in the
- 15 midst of doing that. We have been fortunate, we have been
- 16 supported by the MSS, the ministère des Services de la
- 17 santé et des services sociaux. They have allocated
- 18 \$50,000 for the Diabetes Education Centre providing the
- 19 clinical care. We have received \$25,000 from the Quebec
- 20 office of the Department of Indian Affairs, national.
- 21 We are applying to the Ontario Ministry of Health; they
- 22 have allocated \$30,000 actually to support the course
- 23 content development. And, as of our meeting last week,

- 1 the Medical Services Branch had a representative and they
- 2 may well contribute \$60,000 to \$80,000 to allow us to
- 3 complete the pilot project.
- 4 This pilot project will see the course
- 5 completed and see it administered to eight to ten people
- 6 but will not address the needs of a centre, physical
- 7 facilities, a building, all that kind of stuff.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** But it would
- 9 get you through the first part to show that it works.
- 10 LOUIS T. MONTOUR: Yes.
- 11 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** It would
- 12 cover the costs of bringing eight or ten ---
- 13 **LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Right.
- 14 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Very good.
- I didn't realize that there was such a
- 16 close link between heart disease and diabetes. And there
- 17 are absolutely no studies that show that you can prevent
- 18 diabetes specifically, itself, isolated?
- 19 LOUIS T. MONTOUR: No, they do not
- 20 exist. The problem is it is a combination of genetics
- 21 and lifestyle, and to prevent it you have to start in
- 22 childhood, but the disease doesn't show up until you are
- 23 age 40 or 50 or 60. So you have to have a study for 50

- 1 years, and they don't exist.
- 2 So the theoretical framework is in
- 3 place, but the actual practical application of it is not.
- 4 And, even in our approach, because diabetes won't show
- 5 up until you are 40 or 50 or 60, we are looking at indirect
- 6 outcomes: knowledge, attitudes, behaviour, weight, body
- 7 mass, measures of physical activity and fitness. These,
- 8 you would hope, could extrapolate into the likelihood of
- 9 less diabetes 30 years down the road, if people are coming
- 10 out healthier, but there is no proof.
- 11 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Why is
- 12 diabetes so prevalent amongst First Nations peoples? It
- 13 doesn't seem to me that the diseases of the heart are as
- 14 high. I guess that's where we are moving if we keep
- 15 becoming --
- 16 LOUIS T. MONTOUR: That's an excellent
- 17 observation. In fact, you could think that most Native
- 18 communities are on different points of the same curve.
- 19 Some are quite severe and some are yet to manifest
- 20 themselves.
- 21 I mentioned earlier that it is a
- 22 combination of genetics and lifestyle, and the classical
- 23 picture is over-nutrition and under-exercise. The key

- 1 to reversing diabetes is to reverse those things: get
- 2 proper exercise and appropriate nutrition.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is stress a
- 4 factor?
- 5 **LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Undoubtedly it makes
- 6 things worse, but it won't cause the primary condition.
- 7 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** It seems to
- 8 be becoming a disease of Aboriginal politicians.
- 9 **LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** Good. Maybe they'll
- 10 fund us. Actually, this is a message that we have been
- 11 trying to -- Aletha Kewahosh (PH), who was with the Assembly
- 12 of First Nations Health Care Commission has been lobbying
- 13 originally with yourself and subsequently with your
- 14 successor to bring this agenda to the National Chiefs.
- 15 Certainly, my personal feeling is that, as much as this
- 16 approach is sort of reasonable and rational and
- 17 understandable, in fact it provides an entrée and a hook
- 18 and a way of looking at many other diseases. What are
- 19 we advocating here but healthy lifestyle and proper
- 20 nutrition, and what enormous impact would this have on
- 21 many other conditions. So I think the benefits are
- 22 potentially substantial.
- 23 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Would it be

- 1 too much of a generalization to say that in a large way
- 2 returning to Aboriginal diets would quickly assist?
- 3 LOUIS T. MONTOUR: They would
- 4 immediately assist. There is actually several studies
- 5 in Australia which have had Aboriginal people going from
- 6 their -- I don't know how they live; I guess they are
- 7 reserves or settlements, I am not sure what they are called,
- 8 but they were living in white housing essentially. They
- 9 sent them back to the bush and to traditional lifestyle,
- 10 and their sugar improved dramatically. The same thing
- 11 holds true for the Cree in northern Quebec. Those people
- 12 who returned to the trap line for four to six months came
- 13 back with excellent control of their diabetes.
- 14 If you are looking at genetics and
- 15 lifestyle as the causes, shall we say, of diabetes, then
- 16 the cure is a return to traditional lifestyle, of which
- 17 diet is one component.
- 18 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Right.
- 19 Thank you.
- 20 Are there any other comments or
- 21 questions?
- 22 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** I was just
- 23 going to say I am glad we had this presentation after our

StenoTran

258

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 5, 1993

- 1 1970, until 1988, and I have remained as a family physician
- 2 here since then. My other job is as Associate Professor
- 3 in the Department of Family Medicine at McGill University.
- 4 I would like to talk about three issues
- 5 that I find very important in health care. One is the
- 6 effect of poor socio-economic conditions on health, the
- 7 implications for health care planning; secondly, the role
- 8 of traditional medicine; thirdly, the importance of high
- 9 quality of health care workers.
- 10 The "Background Paper on Health of
- 11 Canada's Aboriginal People", the paper for the Health
- 12 Commission Hearings, clearly outlines the poor economic
- 13 status and low levels of education of the majority of
- 14 Aboriginal people of Canada -- luckily, not the statistics
- 15 in this community. It is well known that low economic
- 16 and low education are both associated with high levels
- 17 of chronic physical and mental disease.
- 18 You have had Dr. Montour explain that
- 19 here in Kahnawake there are 342 people with diabetes.
- 20 You also heard that that's two to three times the national
- 21 average. You have also heard that 50 per cent of these
- 22 diabetic people have significant heart disease. In
- 23 addition, 13 per cent of people with diabetes have had

- 1 strokes and 13 per cent have peripheral vascular disease
- 2 which frequently leads to amputation. I can give you these
- 3 statistics with confidence because they are the result
- 4 of our community-based research here in Kahnawake. From
- 5 my clinical experience of the last 23 years it is also
- 6 my impression that there are other chronic diseases which
- 7 are high in this community.
- 8 I think this leads to two very important
- 9 issues. For short-term planning it is important that
- 10 health care organizations and governments recognize these
- 11 statistics and plan accordingly. Mr. Dussault, you
- 12 yourself stated that one of the five elements of a solution
- 13 to health and social problems in Aboriginal communities
- 14 was to "make comparable standards of medical and social
- 15 services for Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal peoples."
- 16 I believe that in order to meet these
- 17 standards it is important to understand that the national
- 18 norms for the distribution of health care workers are not
- 19 sufficient for many Aboriginal communities where there
- 20 are high levels of chronic physical and emotional disease.
- 21 Hopefully, in the future, there will not only be increased
- 22 number of health care workers but there will be increased
- 23 number of Native health care workers. It is also important

- 1 to remember to involve traditional healers.
- 2 For long-term planning it is imperative
- 3 that finances be made available for prevention programs
- 4 for physical and emotional disease. Mr. Dussault, you
- 5 again said, "Aboriginal peoples believe that health means
- 6 something more than the absence of disease, more than
- 7 ensuring adequate health services. Health from an
- 8 aboriginal perspective refers to the core of a person,
- 9 the vitality that animates peoples, their families and
- 10 communities."
- 11 You have heard Dr. Montour's
- 12 presentation today for our hopes for preventing diabetes
- 13 in this community. You have heard our hopes for improving
- 14 the general level of health.
- I would like to second the statement and
- 16 I would like to congratulate this Commission on the
- 17 understanding of the link between economic status, poor
- 18 self-esteem and health.
- I would now like to make some comments
- 20 on the role of traditional medicine.
- 21 From my own practice I know many patients
- 22 who previously had a sense of isolation, helplessness,
- 23 hopelessness and worthlessness and who have gained

- 1 feelings of self-esteem, peace and well-being through
- 2 attending traditional healers and participating in healing
- 3 ceremonies.
- 4 I believe strongly that this does not
- 5 negate the effectiveness of the prescriptions of the
- 6 western health care system. On the contrary, I believe
- 7 that traditional and western medicine can be easily
- 8 integrated. I find patients themselves have no
- 9 difficulties in using both systems at the same time, just
- 10 as it is natural to drive a car to a healing ceremony.
- 11 Finally, I would like to discuss -- and
- 12 I think this is the issue I feel most strongly about --
- 13 the importance of high quality of health care workers in
- 14 Aboriginal communities.
- 15 My strong belief is that high quality
- 16 of health care professionals, whether they be Native or
- 17 non-Native, is essential to the delivery of first rate
- 18 health care. In 1988 I wrote an article, "The History
- 19 of Successful Community-Operated Health Services of
- 20 Kahnawake, Quebec". In that article I wrote, "second and
- 21 third rate staff provide second and third rate health
- 22 care." So I do not believe that it is enough only to have
- 23 sufficient health care workers. I believe it is very

- 1 important to ensure that these are first rate health care
- 2 workers, whether they be doctors, nurses, community health
- 3 representatives, social workers, addiction counsellors,
- 4 anybody.
- 5 What are the essentials for a first rate
- 6 health care worker? First rate health care requires not
- 7 only an excellent command of health care knowledge and
- 8 skills, but also requires the ability to understand and
- 9 meet the specific needs of individuals and the community.
- 10 One essential element for every health care worker is
- 11 the need to understand themselves and to understand their
- 12 own health care needs before they can effectively address
- 13 the health needs of others.
- 14 Unfortunately, the high rates of
- 15 alcoholism, physical and sexual abuse are common in many
- 16 Native communities, and it must be recognized that health
- 17 care providers who come from these communities may suffer
- 18 proportionately from the same pattern of problems.
- There is an interesting new initiative
- 20 of the Onentokon Treatment Centre in Quebec, which is a
- 21 treatment centre for alcohol and drug abuse, and that is
- 22 the commencement of a counselling program for the addiction
- 23 counsellors. Some of these counsellors, unfortunately,

- 1 have come from dysfunctional families caused by alcohol
- 2 verbal and physical abuse. So this program has been
- 3 developed for counsellors who will now "walk the talk".
- 4 As a result, these addiction counsellors will better
- 5 understand themselves and, in turn, be more equipped to
- 6 care for their clients. This is an excellent case of
- 7 giving care to the care-givers. I believe this program
- 8 and similar other programs should be considered in all
- 9 our organizations to help those who care for others.
- 10 In addition to understanding themselves
- 11 -- and there are non-Native health care workers who come
- 12 out of abusive families too -- it is important for
- 13 non-Native health care workers to have an understanding
- 14 of the life-ways and traditions of the community where
- 15 they work. This must include knowledge of the sense of
- 16 values of the community and knowledge of interaction with
- 17 others in a cross-cultural environment.
- Dr. Clair Brant, whom I know you heard
- 19 from in Vancouver, wrote an article entitled "Native Ethics
- 20 and Rules of Behaviour". That article will come to you
- 21 tomorrow. It clearly describes the patterns of
- 22 non-interference in traditional Mohawk communities.
- The Diabetic Education Program here in

1 Kahnawake, which you heard Dr. Montour explain, also was

265

- 2 developed to incorporate community ways into the health
- 3 education. This recognized that traditional
- 4 communication in this community was oral, the teaching
- 5 is one on one, we use much visual materials because of,
- 6 again, the knowledge that is coming to light that
- 7 Aboriginal communities seem to be more visually-orientated
- 8 -- right brain rather than left brain, if you like that
- 9 expression. The RN here in the Diabetic Education Program
- 10 has always been native. There is a strong story-telling
- 11 component to education.
- 12 I believe that cross-cultural care also
- 13 includes the knowledge of appropriate behaviour and
- 14 interpersonal relationships, and the important
- 15 differences in verbal and non-verbal communication. I
- 16 think it is very important for those of us who are
- 17 non-Native, especially in distant communities, to
- 18 understand that a Native person, whether speaking English
- 19 or French, is already using a second language. I think
- 20 it is very important to make sure that that person
- 21 understands the language one is using. I think it is
- 22 important to have some knowledge of the local vocabulary.
- 23 I think it is very important to understand the difference

- 1 between direct and indirect communication. Non-verbal
- 2 communication is also very important. I am thinking here
- 3 of body language, facial expressions, eye contact and the
- 4 use of silence, which is much more common in Native
- 5 communities than it is in a white background.
- 6 Finally, I believe that effective
- 7 cross-cultural care includes understanding one's own
- 8 background as well as an understanding of the community
- 9 in which you work.
- I would just like to say that I am missing
- 11 some of my references, but I will make them available
- 12 tomorrow.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** I would like
- 14 to thank you for presenting us with your thoughts and also
- 15 experience. We realize that the health concerns and areas
- 16 of our mandate are very crucial ones and link to many
- 17 others. We appreciate that this link has been made to
- 18 us over and over again from the hearings and people who
- 19 give testimony before us. I think that's something that
- 20 should be emphasized that brings to the non-Aboriginal
- 21 people a strong message on the health system and the health
- 22 values themselves, and also on possibly the methods to
- 23 reach success in fighting some of the diseases.

1	So at this point I would like to thank
2	you very much for completing our thoughts on that, and
3	we are going to pursue in that direction certainly.
4	Are there any questions?
5	Thank you.
6	COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
7	RIVERS: Myiow kowa (PH).
8	Now, I would like to call on Susan K.
9	Horne, please.
10	SUSAN K. HORNE, PRESIDENT, KATERI
11	MEMORIAL FOUNDATION: I would like to begin by expressing
12	my appreciation on behalf of the Kateri Memorial Foundation
13	for the opportunity to address the Royal Commission on
14	Aboriginal Peoples and also to the members of my community
15	here today.
16	I will be presenting the following
17	information not for the purpose of reporting activities
18	of our Foundation but in a spirit of sharing our
19	experiences.
20	Kateri Memorial Foundation was
21	established in Kahnawake on June 1st, 1991 to act
22	exclusively as a charitable organization. The main

23 mission of the Foundation is to help fund and support health

StenoTran

267

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 5, 1993

- care services at the community level and to ensure quality 1
- 2 services are enhanced. The focus is on areas that are
- 3 not covered or not fully covered by the conventional
- 4 government funding sources.
- 5 Through our volunteer board of directors
- 6 the Kateri Memorial Foundation will solicit and distribute
- funds intended to meet the specific objectives of the 7
- 8 Foundation. The simplest way of explaining our objectives
- 9 is that they are broad, covering many areas of health
- 10 services, with our priority given to the unfunded needs
- 11 of the Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre.
- 12 During these present difficult fiscal
- times, everyone in the health care sector and the health 13
- 14 service providers are continually being reminded of their
- 15 limitations. The costs of health care services are rising
- 16 while the government continues to make cutbacks in all
- areas of health. 17
- 18 Kahnawake has been affected by this and
- 19 is not immune to the restraints. It became quite clear
- 20 there was a definite need for support outside of the present
- 21 financial funding agencies. If we were to continue
- providing our community with the high quality health 22
- 23 services we are still accustomed to, we needed to take

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 action, we needed to take our responsibility and become
- 2 involved; we needed a fund-raising arm.
- 3 We have taken on that responsibility
- 4 with the establishment of Kateri Memorial foundation.
- 5 We embarked on our first campaign last fall with the
- 6 knowledge that past experience has always proven Kahnawake
- 7 to be supportive of its health services in times of need
- 8 or crisis.
- 9 We can go back as far as 1955 for an
- 10 example of this type of tremendous support. Fifty years
- 11 after the opening of our hospital the organization
- 12 organizing Kateri went bankrupt. Closing the hospital
- 13 doors appeared to be evident. The community did not accept
- 14 this decision and was fed up with hearing about the closing.
- 15 The community members chose to take action and continued
- 16 servicing our people by volunteering and raising the funds
- 17 needed to keep the doors open.
- In more recent history, in 1985 our
- 19 community came through again and raised a sum of \$36,000
- 20 in a short 48 hours to purchase a new ambulance for the
- 21 benefit of all of Kahnawake. Last year, \$50,000 was raised
- 22 in just a few short months to purchase a new hospital van
- 23 for the disabled. And the examples do go on.

StenoTran

- I would think that it is safe to say that
- 2 giving back to our own community is well within our
- 3 tradition.
- 4 We are now calling our first year of
- 5 activities as a foundation a learning experience and a
- 6 great success, raising over \$50,000. We learned that once
- 7 again we can count on our community. We were also very
- 8 pleased with the response received from supporters
- 9 outside. This confirmed our belief that there is the
- 10 support of the non-Native population out there who are
- 11 eager to help once we have opened the door and given them
- 12 the opportunity to learn what we are all about.
- On the other hand, we learn what our
- 14 limitations are. We realize the need for more community
- 15 representation on our volunteer board and within our
- 16 volunteer members. We now need to expand our expertise,
- 17 our contacts and our workforce. We also need to improve
- 18 on public information that provides a clear focus of what
- 19 the Foundation is all about.
- By this point you may be saying that
- 21 Kateri Memorial Foundation and what it stands for is
- 22 nothing new; the concept of a foundation to support a
- 23 specific need is nothing new. Well, for our community,

- 1 the formal, organized and ongoing approach to fund raising
- 2 is something new. It represents our community taking on
- 3 a long-term commitment of assisting in the provision of
- 4 an enhanced quality of health care service.
- 5 Kateri Memorial Foundation also
- 6 represents on the grander scale much more far-reaching
- 7 effects than just being the fund-raising arm that can
- 8 purchase you that much-needed piece of equipment. It
- 9 represents the flexibility needed to determine and address
- 10 our needs, not always having to wait on government
- 11 transfers to proceed. With this flexibility we will be
- 12 free to determine for ourselves what areas of health
- 13 services will be given special attention. We will be freer
- 14 to determine what our path can be.
- In Kahnawake's health care sector we now
- 16 have the means to provide that flexibility. It is our
- 17 responsibility to develop it and keep it alive. Our
- 18 efforts will create a sense of synergy where the total
- 19 result will be much greater than the sum of all our
- 20 individual efforts and, with this, will bring a tremendous
- 21 sense of pride and self-respect for a job well done.
- 22 Of course, this means hard work and
- 23 dedication, something we have already been accustomed to

- 1 in this community. We are known to be fighter-minded,
- 2 and barriers have never meant turning back but meant having
- 3 to find a way. The success of Kateri Memorial Foundation
- 4 will ultimately depend on community involvement and how
- 5 we view the importance of our health and the importance
- 6 we put on improving it.
- 7 Health plays a critical role for the
- 8 future of our people. Without it we don't have anything.
- 9 Healthy individuals are the core to a healthy community.
- 10 When we initially feel good about ourselves, we then have
- 11 the power to improve on our own lives, and with this comes
- 12 the power to collectively improve the health of our own
- 13 community.
- We have the responsibility to make
- 15 things happen and we will make things happen if we do it
- 16 together. I see Kateri Memorial Foundation's future to
- 17 be a collection of strong-willed, health-oriented
- 18 supporters working in positive and creative ways to assist
- 19 and improving on the overall state of health of Kahnawake.
- We realize that the goal of our
- 21 organization is only a small part of the solution to the
- 22 financial restraints faced by the health sector in our
- 23 community and other Native communities across this

- 1 country. We are hoping, though, that our successes this
- 2 past year and some of our future successes can be used
- 3 as a model for other communities. We look at our efforts
- 4 as a step forward, forward to a healthier future.
- 5 Thank you.
- 6 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you.
- 7 The Foundation that you created, is that
- 8 registered somewhere?
- 9 SUSAN K. HORNE: Yes, it is registered
- 10 with Revenue Canada, Charities Division.
- 11 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So you have
- 12 a number from them.
- 13 **SUSAN K. HORNE:** Yes, it is a registered
- 14 charity.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Do you have
- 16 any specific fund-raising drives, activities?
- 17 SUSAN K. HORNE: Like I said, we just
- 18 went through our first year and we did a lot of awareness
- 19 of the Foundation. That was our objective in the first
- 20 year. We did the normal direct mail thing to a lot of
- 21 people, we held a social evening at our hospital to invite
- 22 people to come and see the hospital and also hear what
- 23 the Foundation is all about. That really our first

- 1 fund-raising drive. We have tried to create awareness
- 2 on how giving in memoriam of a person can be used in our
- 3 community.
- I think one thing that I didn't mention
- 5 and thought of only after I finished my speech was that
- 6 I didn't mention the areas that we were able to help in
- 7 the short time that we were in operation. I really want
- 8 to mention those things, because I left that out.
- 9 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Go ahead.
- 10 SUSAN K. HORNE: Like I said, we went
- 11 through the awareness of the Foundation. Earlier in the
- 12 year we assisted in the purchase of a hospital van for
- 13 disabled; that we were able to do via a contribution through
- 14 our Foundation from an individual. Our major initiative
- 15 right now is, we are going to be opening a gift shop in
- 16 the hospital centre. This will meet the needs of the
- 17 clientele and it also ensures that the Foundation will
- 18 have an ongoing revenue. So we are trying to use our funds
- 19 wisely to look to the future.
- 20 We have also established three
- 21 educational awards in the community. They will be presented
- 22 in the near future. That was developed because one of
- 23 our main objectives at the Foundation is to promote health

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 careers amongst Native students. So we have created two
- 2 at the high school level, and we will be giving those out
- 3 at the end of this year, and there is one for a Native
- 4 woman in post-secondary education. That we were able to
- 5 provide through memorial fund that we received from a
- 6 family, and that's been put in trust with us to give an
- 7 award from the interests of that money each year to a Mohawk
- 8 woman who pursues post-secondary education in health.
- 9 We recently assisted in the purchase of
- 10 an electric bed for CBA patients in the hospital.
- 11 Our future plans are to, on a yearly
- 12 basis, review the needs of Kateri Memorial Hospital Centre
- on a yearly basis, and then we can plan as best as we can
- 14 our activities around those needs.

15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Some

- 16 foundations try to develop a certain capital equity that
- 17 they will kind of maintain and they will use the interests
- 18 from that. Are you going to try and pursue that kind of
- 19 fund raising? It seems to be attractive to some people
- 20 that are prepared to provide money, similar to the memorial
- 21 that you are talking about from that family, where the
- 22 equity is provided to you; the equity is always there and
- 23 you use the interests. It seems to sell the idea to people

- 1 that, with one major donation it will continue to provide.
- 2 **SUSAN K. HORNE:** We are in the early
- 3 stages where we are educating ourselves on a lot of these
- 4 issues. Many foundations from other hospitals have been
- 5 very helpful with that. The issue that you raise has been
- 6 passed on to us, and it is something to consider.
- 7 **LOUIS T. MONTOUR:** If you have any
- 8 names, Georges, we could use them.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Maybe you
- 10 could pass some of your brochures with your phone number
- 11 and all that kind of stuff on it before we go.
- 12 SUSAN K. HORNE: Okay.
- 13 **IRENE TSCHERNOMOR:** If I could just add,
- 14 actually, we were going to put one on each chair, but some
- 15 of us thought it might be tacky, so we didn't.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Just a short
- 17 question. You mentioned that this could snowball in other
- 18 communities. I was just wondering to what extent you feel
- 19 that the presence of a hospital in the community has made
- 20 it possible to establish the Foundation, because the needs
- 21 are there even if there is no hospital in a community.
- 22 To what extent do you feel that the existence of a hospital
- 23 is something that is helpful in establishing a foundation

- 1 like yours?
- 2 SUSAN K. HORNE: I guess in our case it
- 3 was the driving force. I think maybe in other communities
- 4 that possibly don't have a hospital centre, maybe a nursing
- 5 station or whatever -- there is always a need of those
- 6 extra helping hands, to assist health services. I hate
- 7 to stress the point of dollars to a foundation. Everyone
- 8 that's going to contribute to the Foundation -- not
- 9 everyone can take money out of their pocket, but they can
- 10 do something to help the cause. In other communities maybe
- 11 it is the helping hands that are there to assist the health
- 12 service providers.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** As a last
- 14 point, you mentioned that the past year experience, or
- 15 a year and a half, proved that you can count on the community
- 16 but also on some segment of the non-Aboriginal community.
- 17 Could you expand on that? What has been the input of
- 18 people living outside the community but maybe using the
- 19 hospital services?
- 20 **SUSAN K. HORNE:** Maybe I could go back
- 21 a little bit. Even before the Foundation the hospital
- 22 services and health services have always had a group of
- 23 supporters outside of the community. So we knew they were

- 1 there. I have always been told stories that they were
- 2 there; even at one point they came through with the payroll
- 3 that couldn't be made. So we knew that they were there.
- 4 We had the people that had interest in the hospital and
- 5 had people who were interested in the hospital. So we
- 6 knew we had that body to approach. I think just about
- 7 everyone that we approached responded in a positive manner.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you very
- 9 much, and we wish you good luck with the other fund-raising
- 10 drives that you are going to have in the coming years.
- 11 SUSAN K. HORNE: Thank you.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Seriously,
- 13 drop off those pamphlets to us.
- 14 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 15 RIVERS: Now, for our final presenter, I would like to
- 16 ask Carl Curotte to come forward, please.
- 17 **CARL CUROTTE:** I would like to welcome
- 18 you to Kahnawake. Seeing many of you were appointed by
- 19 Prime Minister Mulroney and seeing all the travel you must
- 20 do and all the things you must listen to, I question if
- 21 Mr. Mulroney has something against some of you.
- 22 I wrote a few things I would like to have
- 23 addressed. I hope you will bear with me. I may not be

- 1 following the protocol, but I feel I am exercising my
- 2 democratic right.
- I am left with only hope. I am proud
- 4 to be a member of the Mohawk Nation. I was born in a world
- 5 of problems; yet the greatest obstacle hindering my beliefs
- 6 is governments.
- 7 I at a very young age was discouraged
- 8 by schooling, religious institutions, and practising my
- 9 forefathers' values and principles and, the most
- 10 important, our culture. There was no research or
- 11 obtainable knowledge. The St. Lawrence Seaway was
- 12 expropriating our land to put a ditch to accommodate trade
- 13 from Montreal. My birth right was challenged since birth.

14

- 15 A lot of people have been broken down
- 16 to the point that they are also discouraged in rebuilding
- 17 our identity. There was a constant picking of sides.
- 18 The federal government's imposed band councils, these are
- 19 what the governments choose to recognize as the leaders;
- 20 yet 90 per cent of the people give recognition to their
- 21 birth right within the Confederacy and acknowledge the
- 22 traditional government as our representatives.
- The federal and provincial governments

- 1 as well as religious institutions project they know the
- 2 solutions to all our problems. So many people offer their
- 3 opinion; yet in your own history regarding a Commission
- 4 such as this, what has your governments acknowledged?
- 5 The argument of the past still remains intact.
- 6 We recognize our government as our
- 7 representatives and do not acknowledge the imposed system
- 8 regardless of if it is filled by a Native. Who are they
- 9 answerable to? Not the people, as can be shown in
- 10 countless scenarios.
- Before we can give you solutions, it is
- 12 up to you to help identify the problem. The problem, is
- 13 we cannot envision the future through the eyes of our
- 14 oppressors. If in fact you are sincere and this Commission
- 15 is not a fact-finding mission which report is looked at,
- 16 like a surgeon doing surgery, to only later identify how
- 17 advanced we are and identify in your report how legislation
- 18 can be introduced to finalize the assimilation policies,
- 19 I ask, can you show me accountability on your government's
- 20 part? He asks us to be law-abiding people; yet he breaks
- 21 his own law in how he forces his policies on us. Can you
- 22 explain to me why, with all the wealth obtained in this
- 23 country and all the resources producing wealth for other

Aboriginal Peoples

1 countries, why is it Natives do not share in the prosperity?

281

- 2 Why do we share in the recession?
- 3 This Commission should question the
- 4 accountability of governments. Let's seriously identify
- 5 the problems. You have problems within your own system.
- 6 You are in a recession. No growth. Yet we see countless
- 7 riches you have yet to discover. Many of our people's
- 8 knowledge was identified in the Earth Summit and are
- 9 possibly the key to survival in the next world.
- 10 The fish in Newfoundland are gone. The
- 11 salmon no longer run in B.C. Drift nets catch millions
- 12 and millions of fish; yet an Indian is arrested for doing
- 13 what his people have done for thousands of years because
- 14 he has no permit. The function of our lives is based on
- 15 your interpretations. Solutions sought in our problems
- 16 are interpreted as you envision them. After 500 years
- 17 we are still not allowed to be who we are. There are
- 18 countless contributions we have made to the world; yet
- 19 many discoveries, just like Columbus, were made or recorded
- 20 by the paper world, by individuals who have observed
- 21 Indians. They are credited with introducing it to the
- 22 world. Its interpretation constantly needs maintenance
- 23 and it is modified to extinction, just as our people are.

_						_		
1	1	1112	greatest	aift.	$+ \circ$	the	なってして	747 2 5

- 2 democracy. For those who came here, running from a world
- 3 governed by kings and queens, it is not funny, but it is
- 4 our principles and values which were modified to give you
- 5 the right to speak or gather freely; yet we are denied.
- 6 We are denied representation that is
- 7 justifiable to us. The band councils deny many a people
- 8 their rights. I for one cannot even get drinking water
- 9 unless I sign a list of forms and agreements. Today a
- 10 Native denied water is a lack of responsibility regarding
- 11 proper representation.
- 12 In your terms, no one is denied their
- 13 religious beliefs. This is within your Constitution, your
- 14 Charter of Rights and Freedoms. Why then am I not allowed
- 15 to practice our beliefs? Our religious beliefs embrace
- 16 the political, spiritual and natural beliefs given to us
- 17 by the Creator. Every culture is allowed to prosper.
- 18 Some are encouraged, but Natives are denied. This is the
- 19 20th century and not a Third World country.
- The world is full of war, independent
- 21 states and countries fighting for freedom. How long
- 22 before it happens here? Many wars from across the waters
- 23 have surfaced here, and yet they are encouraged to practice

- 1 their culture.
- Yes, I believe our fight is about to
- 3 begin. We are a poor excuse living in your interpretation,
- 4 under your guidelines and policies. We cannot survive
- 5 as a once proud people within your interpretation of
- 6 "civilized". Our Mother the Earth is grasping for
- 7 survival. Tell me how, under your interpretation of law,
- 8 order and good government, did our Mother become so sick
- 9 with pollutants? It all boils down to accountability.
- 10 Credible people within your governments acknowledge the
- 11 system is failing the people; yet those failing policies
- 12 are implemented on reserves through what is called
- 13 self-government, self-determination. It is confined to
- 14 whose interpretation.
- 15 It feels like the parent-child syndrome
- 16 without understanding that the child has grown up. What
- 17 will it take for you to understand the pain you have
- 18 inflicted upon yourselves by not allowing yourselves to
- 19 grow as well? Is civilized the result of waters no longer
- 20 drinkable, the trees dying, the ozone layer depleting,
- 21 children becoming a commodity? Yes, the old ones say,
- 22 if this is civilized, we have a tremendous role to play
- 23 in educating your people about barbarism as defined by

- 1 your interpreter, William Webster.
- 2 The biggest challenge today for all of
- 3 mankind is to trace their origins, for in that journey
- 4 is fear of what we may find out about ourselves.
- 5 I ask the Commission, try not to be hard
- 6 on yourselves. Perhaps you will be able to understand
- 7 and not fear us, but respect that we are different and
- 8 cannot accommodate your values if we are to survive in
- 9 the future.
- I thank you very much.
- 11 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you
- 12 for your thoughts. They are quite interesting. I
- 13 personally can't think of any way that you are suggesting
- 14 what we might do, though, that would be of assistance.
- 15 **CARL CUROTTE:** One of the things that
- 16 could be done is perhaps you could explain to us, the Native
- 17 people of Canada, why we do not share in the prosperity
- 18 as other Canadians do. Why do people that are coming from
- 19 these other countries, landing here as immigrants, are
- 20 given all kind of prosperity, and we Native people have
- 21 people who don't even have access to drinking water, access
- 22 to toilet facilities.
- The prosperity, the welfare that has

22

23

1	come out of this country has influenced the whole world.
2	Just since 1990, since this crisis, Canada has given 10
3	times the amount the United States has given to the World
4	Bank. They are helping other countries in the world and
5	they can't even help their own people here in this country.
6	You have cities that are full of homeless
7	people, people that don't have a place to eat. Is this
8	democracy? Is this how we are to interpret civilization?
9	
10	We ask this world, this Commission, to
11	respect who we recognize as our leaders. The reason
12	governments choose not to recognize who we recognize as
13	our leaders is because governments fear they will have
14	to be accountable to the treaties that our people signed,
15	the treaties our people were associated with. Those
16	treaties are not honoured by governments. The Royal
17	Proclamation of 1763 clearly tells people that the
18	government cannot enforce or legislate over the Indians,
19	but that goes on all throughout Canada.
20	My main concern is for the future of not
21	only my people but of North America. Did you ever ask

yourself why so many people have come to North America

and why no Native people have gone to Europe or other places

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 to reside? Why has everyone come to North America? We
- 2 had the answers to all of these questions, but your society
- 3 is too puffed up with arrogance to think Native people
- 4 had anything worth listening to.
- 5 We can trace our beginnings to the
- 6 origins of man. It has only been 500 years since those
- 7 boats came here and took us apart. We can still trace
- 8 our beginnings to where we come from.
- 9 Our creation story identifies we come
- 10 from the sky world. The origins of man were all made here
- 11 on this continent and moved because they could not get
- 12 along together. It was then explained by the Creator to
- 13 our people and passed on traditionally that, as there are
- 14 birds that look the same, they have different songs. It
- 15 is just like human people. We cannot live in harmony
- 16 because of all the prejudice we have amongst each other.

17

- 18 We live in a world that is dominated by
- 19 white man's values. It does not take into consideration
- 20 the other races in the world. We always try to dominate
- 21 those other races. Let's take into consideration the
- 22 black man and what his characteristics are to represent
- 23 to bring about the balance in the world. Let's take into

- 1 consideration the yellow man.
- 2 The first contact we had with Europeans
- 3 was the white people that came to our territories. They
- 4 brought the black men to take all the riches out of the
- 5 country and used them as slaves. They brought the yellow
- 6 men to build the railways. And those people today, in
- 7 today's world, are prospering. They came as slaves, and
- 8 we, the owners of this land, have yet to be given the respect
- 9 we so deserve.
- 10 We deserve the respect because of the
- 11 wealth and the contribution we and North America have made
- 12 to not only North America but to the whole world.
- I thank you.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 15 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 16 **RIVERS:** (Mohawk language no translation)
- 17 This concludes our evening. I want to
- 18 thank the Commissioners for our patience, having
- 19 diligently sat through all the presentations. I also
- 20 thank them for their many comments and questions that they
- 21 addressed to the presenters. I believe that they have
- 22 a free evening tonight, but I will ask them if they would
- 23 be so kind enough as to possibly be here for nine o'clock

- tomorrow morning, maybe a little bit earlier to have some 1
- 2 local Kahnawake breakfasts. They are not as tremendous
- 3 as lunches, but we do have a lot of places that you can
- 4 have here.
- 5 So if we can come tomorrow morning --
- 6 we will start at nine o'clock if everyone is here. Our
- first presenter tomorrow morning will be a brief 7
- 8 presentation by June Delisle. There will be opening
- 9 remarks previous to that made by the Co-Chairs. Then June
- 10 Delisle will be giving a short presentation. The Women
- 11 of the Longhouse will be making a presentation, to be
- 12 followed by the Mohawk Trail Longhouse representatives,
- then the Myiow Longhouse representatives, then the 13
- 14 Kanesatake Longhouse representatives, which hopefully
- 15 will carry us to lunch. After lunch, the afternoon and
- 16 the conclusion of the meeting will be presentations made
- by Tokwiro Norton, Arnold Goodleaf, Billy Two-Rivers, Phil 17
- Schneider and John "Bud" Morris. So that is the agenda 18
- 19 for tomorrow. That is a tentative agenda.
- 20 So hopefully we can see each and everyone
- 21 of you that were here today, to come back again tomorrow.
- 22 If you can't, be sure to listen to CKRK, who will be
- 23 carrying the entire proceedings.

```
1 Myiow kowa ona (PH).
```

- 2 --- Whereupon the hearing adjourned at 6:55 p.m.,
- 3 to resume at 9:00 a.m. on Thursday,
- 4 May 6, 1993.